

Richard & Glenda

**The
EUGENE
LILLIE and
MEMMOTT
JOURNAL
VOLUME
FOUR**

1987





HISTORY OF HAROLD EUGENE MEMMOTT

written by his mother Lillie J. Memmott

Harold Eugene was born 1, July 1926, at Oasis, Utah. He died from whooping cough August 2, 1926. He weighed 10 lbs when born and was a fat beautiful baby.

One day when he was about ten days old, two girls came visiting and asked if they could hold him. These girls were about 12 years old. While the one girl was holding him, she began to cough. She coughed so hard that she nearly choked. About one week later, the baby began coughing. It developed into a croupy cough.

I took him to a doctor. I was told he had whooping cough. The baby vomitted all the time. The baby received three shots through the coming week. I also did, as I had also taken the disease and was whooping right along with the baby.

The baby developed pneumonia along with it. A special nurse was hired. She required payment of \$6.00 per night to take care of him. On the morning of August 2, 1926, I got up around 5:00 A.M. and went into the room where the baby and nurse were. The baby was in a terrible convulsion. He was nearly black and blue with the white of his eyes showing. I screamed, "He is dead." The nurse informed me he was in a convulsion. She ordered me back to bed as I had been up and down all night worrying and stewing over him. I was also coughing and vomitting and choking terrible. At 7:00 the nurse went home and I was again in care of my poor sick baby and I was also sick. The baby then was a grayish white. Mother was staying at my home and when she came in and looked at the baby, she just said, "Poor Lillie," and walked away. She could tell he was dying.

Around 10:00 that morning the doctor came to check him. He said the pneumonia was all gone. He then told me to feed him. I put him to the breast. He ate like he was famished, but just then he choked and coughed. He strangled to death before the doctor and all of us. It was so sad. The doctor laid him on the foot of the bed.

The Bishop, Brother Ottley who is the father of Gerald Ottley who lead the Tabernacle Choir now, made the casket which was very beautiful. Harold Eugene was blessed and named July 4, 1926, at the Oasis Ward house. This was before he had whooping cough. He was buried Aug 3, 1926, at Oasis cemetery.

SECOND HALF TABLE OF CONTENTS

Addresses	189-191
Alice Adams	192-193
Charalyne Koerner-----	194
Dee Wayne Adams-----	195
Douglas Adams-----	196
Mashell Adams-----	197
Darla Adams-----	198
Thots of Dad by June M. Losee-----	199-102
Thots of Dad by Gene Losee-----	202-203
Gene and June Losee-----	204-209
Roger and Lynne' Shurtz-----	210
The Hasting's Family-----	211-213
The Allred Family-----	214-215
"A Man of Great Strength-My Grandpa" Bev.	216
Steven and Melody Losee-----	217
Sheila and Warren Allen-----	217
Marsha and Vance Lovell-----	218
Cindy and Justin Peatross-----	219
Berdell and Helen Memmott-also memories---	220-221
Vincent and Dee Ann Memmott-----	221
Marilee and Max Wood-----	222
Penny and Gene Stanworth-----	223
Alan, Shelley and Tyler Warnick-----	224
Mel and Nancy Memmott-----	225
Melanie and Bill Choules-----	226
Mike and Suzette Murdock-----	227
Grant and Ruth Memmott-----	228
Kyle and Barbara Memmott-----	228
Inga Mae and Alden Shurtz-----	229-230
Connie and Eric Dean-----	231
Karen Shurtz-----	231
Mark and Cristina Shurtz-----	231
Bruce Shurtz-----	231
Veola and Carroll Hansen-----	233
Diana and Ken Hsu-----	234-235
Russell Hansen-----	235
Tammy Hansen-----	236-237
Devon Memmott-----	238
Doris Memmott-----	239
Memories of Dad by Glenda M. Black-----	240
Glenda Black-----	242-244
Richard Black-----	245-245a
Guy and Maria Elena Black-----	241, 246-247
Laura and Steve Gordon-----	248-250
Kimberlee Black-----	250
Alvin Black-----	251
Wesley Black-----	252
Pamela Black-----	253
Patrick Black-----	254
Jeffrey Black-----	254
Oliver Black-----	255
Melissa Black-----	255

1986 ADDRESSES

✓ Sister Alice Adams, P.O. Box 752, Toledo, Wa.
98591, phone # 206-864-4279

✓ Bill and Charalynne Koerner, P. O. Box 93,
Pinesdale, Montana 59841, phone # 406-961-4544

✓ Dee Wayne and Jolyn Adams, 5756 Loadstone,
Kearns, Ut. 84118, phone # 801-969-7643

✓ Douglas and Pam Adams, 4825 Heath Ave, Kearns,
Ut. 84118, phone # 801-967-5767

✓ Mashell and Darla Adams, 11159 No. 5600 W.
Highland, Utah, 84003, phone # 801-756-4698

✓ Gene and June Losee, Route 1 Box 1006, Delta,
Utah, 84624, phone # 801-864-3280

✓ Roger and Lynne Shurtz, 4635 North Enoch Rd,
Cedar City, Ut 84720, phone # 801-586-4418

✓ Barbara & Floyd Hastings, 4171 So 3600 W. West
Valley, Ut. 84119, phone # 801-967-6257

✓ Beverly & Bob Allred, Deseret Rt. Box 81,
Delta, Utah 84624, phone # 801-864-3615

✓ Steve & Melody Losee, 8009 Laguna Drive, W.
Jordan, Ut., 84084, phone # 801-569-0162

✓ Warren & Sheila Allen, 162 Cherry View P.O.
Box 603, Castle Dale, Utah 84513, phone # 801-748-5548

✓ Marsha & Vance Lovell, 171 W. 200 N. Rt. 2,
Delta, Utah 84624, phone # 801-864-4656

✓ Cindy & Justin Peatross, ~~854 South Stubbs Ave.~~
~~#4, Provo, Utah, 84601, phone # 801-377-8067~~

✓ Berdell and Helen Mammott Box 151, Oasis,
Utah, 84650, phone # 801-864-3600

✓ Vincent & Dee Ann Mammott, 335 W. Willow Wood
Circle, Centerville, Ut. 84014, phone # 801-298-2054

✓ Max & Marilee Wood, 120 S. 100 E. Rt 2, Delta,
Utah, 84624, phone # 801-864-2345

✓ Gene and Penny Stanworth, 575 W. 400 No. Cedar
City, Utah, 84720, phone #801-586-9532

✓ Shelley & Alan Warnock, 706 N. 400 W. #2,
Kaysville, Utah, 84037, phone # ~~801-~~ 546-1207

✓ Melvin & Nancy Memmott, 2106 Claremont Dr.
Bountiful, Utah, 84010, phone # 801-295-0917

✓ Melanie & Bill Choules, 4917 N. Granite Reef
Rd. Scottsdale, Arizona, 85285, phone # 602-990-1563

✓ ~~Mike and Suzette Memmott~~ ^{Memmott} ~~Murdoch~~, 685 W. Lebon Circle,
#3 Provo, Utah, 84601, phone # 801-377-8345

✓ Grant & Ruth Memmott, Box 13, Stockton, Utah,
84071, phone # 801-882-1770

✓ Kyle and Barbara Memmott, Stockton, Utah,
84071, phone # 801-882-3724

✓ Elder Kent Memmott, mission home address is: %
New York Rochester Mission, P.O. Box 263, Pittsford, N.Y.,
14534, ~~Present address: Box 775, Mexico, N.Y., 13114,~~

✓ Alden & Inga Shurtz, RFD Box 343, Alpine, Utah
84004, phone # 801-756-3897

✓ Connie & Eric Dean, 13316 Chester-field Dr.
Savannah, Georgia, 31419, phone # 912-927-6997

✓ Karen Shurtz, 1852 So. 800 East, S.L.C. Utah
84105, phone # 801-466-9183

✓ Mark & Cristina Shurtz, 375 East 100 North,
American Fork, Utah, 84003, phone # 801-756-6709

✓ Carroll Hansen, 3855 So 700 East SLC, Ut.
84106, phone # 801-268-4766

✓ Veola & ~~Ray~~ Hansen, 3714 South Highland Dr.
#34, S.L.C. Utah, 84106, phone # 801-272-8247

✓ Diana and Ken Hsu and ~~Russell Hansen~~, ~~4762~~ ⁴⁶¹⁹
~~Wander Lane~~, Holladay, Utah, 84117, phone # 801-277-2906 ^{Russell.}

84117

Tammy Hansen Denmark Copenhagen Mission
Tornerosevej 127-B 2730 Herlev, Denmark
page 190

✓ Sister Tammy Hansen - MTC #15
2005 N. 900 E. Provo, Utah. 84604

~~Teena and Tammy Hansen, 246 East Helm, #6,
SLC, Utah, 84115, phone # 801-262-3179~~

and ~~4687 Brookwillow Cove, SLC. 84117~~

~~Linda Hansen, 3763 Red Maple Rd. SLC, Utah,~~

✓ ~~84106, phone # 801-265-2686~~

~~1 Sherman Ave. East Hartford, Ct 06108~~
Devon Memmott, ~~P.O. Box 749, Delta, Utah~~

~~84624,~~

Doris, and Natalie Memmott, 384 N. 800 East,
Payson, Utah, 84651, phone # 801-465-4209

Robert & Jana Memmott, 1090 East 10th So.,
Mountain Home, Idaho, 83648, phone # 208-587-3954

Kendall & Deborah Johnson, 490 E. 300 S.
Payson, Ut. 84651, phone # 801-465-3729

Kevin Memmott, PCS #1, Box 234, McGuire AFB,
New Jersey, 08641, phone # 609-723-9634

Richard & Glenda Black, 3 Grace Lane,
Portland, Ct. 06480, phone # 203-342-2135

Guy and Maria Elena Black, 340 W. 920 So.
#109, Provo, Utah, 84601, phone # 801-373-0182

Laura & Steve Gordon, ~~1538 Patricia Ave. #392,~~
~~Simi Valley, Calif., 93065, phone # 805-522-6401~~

~~until end of January~~
Elder Alvin Black, ~~Kopo Fujimura #203, Nishi-~~
~~machi 1-3-21, Fukuyama-shi, Hiroshima-ken, 720 JAPAN,~~

~~Elder Wesley Black, 340 W. 920 S. #109, Provo, Utah,~~
~~84601, phone # 801-373-0182~~

7988 Esther Apt 16

El Paso, Texas 79907

LIFE OF ALICE ADAMS-1987

January of 1987, I was given a sealing assignment in the Provo temple every Wednesday morning at 5:00 a.m. I would stay and do five or more endowment sessions which averaged 20-28 a month until May. I thought of Mom many times and wondered how she managed to do all she did.

I tried to complete a project of writing our family history and illustrating it. I filled five genealogy books and still did not finish.

The Richard Memmott family from West Haven, Conn. spent two weeks with me in August. They got a tour of the desert, sandhills, Kennecott pit, mountains, Timpanogas cave, zoo, genealogy, and temple square. They seemed to enjoy their stay here and hopefully we can someday prove our connection on the Memmott line.

The anxieties and problems of living alone became a matter that was really disturbing to me. I had been praying for the things I felt would help my concerns, but felt no one was listening, or there was a bad connection. One evening as I prayed, I turned my problems over to the Lord, since I couldn't solve them and told him I would do whatever was necessary or whatever I had too if He would help me. As I crawled in bed and started to read the scriptures, I read three different times the phrase, "Seek ye first the kingdom of heaven," and my concerns seemed to vanish. The following Sunday, my Bishop asked me if I would go on a mission. I was excited, a desire I had wanted to fulfill could finally happen.

Of course, "Old Scratch" didn't like the idea at all, and immediately started to create problems beyond comprehension. A car accident, the ordeal of having it fixed, finally having to get another one. Going for therapy. Then nearly every major appliance in the house "giving up the ghost", just before I was to leave. Many personal and family problems. It was finally a relief to close the door on all of it and enter the Mission Training Center on September 9, to train for the Washington Seattle mission. Such an experience-excitement, exhaustion, frustration, anxieties, emotional and spiritual highs- one that ended all too soon, and one I shall never forget.

My mission president Clinton Cutler is a spiritual giant and has such a lovely wife, that really makes this experience a joy.

I served in Enumclaw, Washington for one month, with an English lass who was different, and even spoke different. I loved the beautiful area and had many good teaching experiences. I loved the people I taught. It was a humbling experience to watch people go from not knowing about God or how to pray to finally committing to baptism. It was with regrets I could not stay to witness the results.

I was transferred to Toledo, Washington, a tiny town, consisting of one grocery and one hardware store, a beauty shop, cafe, post office, bank, service station, and two saloons. Lots of retired people, inactive and part member families, and many non-members. This mission

takes in the scattered communities of Winlock, Vader, Riderwood, Eveline, Napavine, Onalaska, Ethel, Salkum, so I do a lot of traveling. This area is really hard, but we are working with inactive members trying to get them to come out; with members trying to get them to read the Book of Mormon; and with as many non-members as we can find.

This experience has helped me to realize more fully the great blessings we have in the Gospel of Jesus Christ, something I have taken for granted being raised with it's teachings all my life. Gratitude in my heart for my ancestors who sacrificed so much, that I could enjoy the gospel. To my wonderful parents who trained and taught me the gospel by word and example. And gratitude for my Savior, Jesus Christ for His great sacrifice for me. Thanks to a sweet sister, Inga Mae, who worked so hard to get me clothed and ready for my mission. And to all my family and Frank's family for their love and support and help so that my efforts to serve the Lord could come about. Thanks to all of you.

Let me leave you with the challenge we give to our members here. Pray and read The Book of Mormon that you might be a light to the world, then ask thought provoking questions of your non-member friends that will create a desire in them to be like you, and want to learn more about the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Have a good year- I love you all, Sister Alice Adams

CHARALYNE KOERNER- 1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME

DEE WAYNE AND JOLYN ADAMS-1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME

DOUGLAS AND PAM ADAMS- 1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME

MASHELL ADAMS- 1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME
.e

DARLA ADAMS- 1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME

pages 194, 195, 196, 197, 198



THOUGHTS OF DAD by June M. Losee

Although my first home for about four years was in Oasis, my memories of life there are very limited. I was getting dressed and the house was cold because no fire had been lit. Daddy was packing and moving us over to Scipio which was to be our new home. There we lived in a rented house while Daddy and Lars Jensen built us a home on a lot of about two acres, north across from the church. I remember going with him east of Scipio where he was sawing long flat logs to build our home.

Dad had put up a big tent west of the home he was building with linoleum on the ground, and we moved there in the night to save money, or perhaps the lack of it prompted the early move. It was kind of fun there for awhile. Kids are always excited about something different.

One night I woke up and Dad and Mom were holding a pan to catch the leaks from a big rain we were having. They were sweeping with a broom also to keep the rain off our bed.

Sometime later, the threat of a big snowstorm prompted another move, this time to the unfinished full basement of the house. It was warm and cozy with a cheery fire with only 2x4 partitions with no walls up. That night we got a big snow storm and we were all happy to be in out of it in a warm shelter.

While we were still in the basement, I was poking the fire and my younger brother, Berdell, was doing something to annoy or tease me. I held out the hot poker to keep him away and it touched his neck causing him terrible pain. I felt so bad, but I can remember running up those steps two at a time and outside into the snow with Daddy following. I ran out the east kitchen door around the south side and hid on the west side of the house. I remember Daddy looking around the house and going back when he saw me. I guess I eventually went back in, but I think Dad was concerned for my safety also. I don't ever remember him cussing or spanking me for the awful thing I had done. I must have learned a valuable lesson because I don't remember of fighting with Berdell or the others during our growing up years. The folks or other family members may differ with me on this point though.

We were extra happy when we got our cozy home finished upstairs. We took the team of horses and wagon up by Scipio Lake to get some white chalky substance called (Deldessa) sea shells. I suppose to make a calcimine to cover the plastered walls of our new home.

Dad, like his father, loved gardening and raised a big garden in Scipio. Necessity to feed so many possibly was the motive also, but he would work at his Dad's ranch or on a job all day, then return and work in the garden, feeding animals or helping Mom in the house until they retired for the night. Dad taught me at an early age, possibly six, to tell which were weeds and carrots and I would take out a metholatum bottle and put the tiny weeds in and go dump them. I enjoy a garden and working in it and I'm still fussy about discarding the

weeds instead of letting them lay to wither up.

Dad raised chickens, pigs, a milk cow and two horses in Scipio. Star and Dick were our horses names and occassionally Dad would let us get on them and lead them around the coral and yard.

We had apple trees, raspberries, and gooseberries, and pottawatamie plums to pick and eat, and Mom would bottle them. We would climb in one of the trees and play house since it was more roomy than the others.

When we were younger, Dad would sing songs to us. One he sang he had made up on his mission. "Turnip greens, turnip greens, good old turnip greens, cornbread and buttermilk and good old turnip greens."

We didn't have water in the house in Scipio and Dad would fill the big oblong boiler with buckets of water for Mom on washday. Mom would transfer it to tubs and scrub on a washboard and rinse for our weekly wash. Our weekly baths were a similar ritual. Even when we moved to Delta in 1942, they had more hardships to endure with no indoor plumbing or even electricity there. In Scipio, we did have electricity.

Mom wanted to cut her long hair in Scipio, but Dad liked it long. One day she got the scissors and cut it off herself, all the time worrying about what Dad would say. She wore a net as usual over it and she had to tell him that night she had cut it because it wasn't that noticeable with her net on. Dad took it good naturedly. That's about all he could do at that point.

In the summer, a few times Mom would prepare the makings of a dinner and we would climb in the wagon and Dad drove the team of horses to the ranch which was fun for us all. Alice and I would get out and pick wild flowers then run to catch up. When it was dinnertime, Dad would prepare over the open fire in a frying pan fried potatoes and onions with pork and beans and eggs in. We thought it was delicious.

One night Dad had borrowed a car to go to the ranch and irrigate so Mom wrapped us up warm and we all drove up there with him and Mom. That was a special treat as we didn't own a car then. We lived across the street from the church and a block from school and stores.

Grandpa Memmott came to our place after church for dinner sometimes. He had a long beard and would tell Indian stories. He was kicked in the stomach by a horse. Some hunters had come to bring out their deer. Grandpa died a day or so later at age 80. This was my first experience with death at age 9. I was heartbroken. I'm sure it was hard on Daddy also as they had worked so closely all those years.

After Grandpa's death and his brother took over the ranch, Dad worked for the WPA and drove to Delta with others and back each day. One night when Dad came home he was about frozen and was so cold he put snow in the wash basin to thaw out his hands and they hurt so bad he cried. The workers and him had crawled under a bridge to wait out a

blizzard and he didn't have warm enough clothes on. This was the first time I had seen my father cry. Another time was in Oasis in 1946, after he had returned from his mother's funeral in Scipio. She was 77 years old and had died in the Provo Mental Hospital. She was taken from him when he was 10 years old and he hadn't seen her since. Mom had begged him to go see her, but he didn't want to. Sometimes reality is too hard to face. He cried as if his heart would break as he sat with his head in his hands at the table that day. I felt so sorry for him and all of us. I had never even known my grandmother.

When the babies in our family were born, Mom stayed in bed in the living room for 10 days which was the custom in those days. Dad would stay home and feed and take care of us all. He would brown flour in a pan and put it in guaze to pat on the babies after changing them so they wouldn't get diaper rash. We always had a warm cheery home and knew we were loved.

When Inga Mae was born, I came home at noon from school and the Dr. was giving her a transfusion of Daddy's blood because she had been hemorrhaging. Mom was also having some problems. I remember all of us kneeling that night around Mom's bed while Daddy gave her a blessing.

Mom would play on the organ and we'd sing and have home evenings together sometimes.

When I was baptized and came home, Dad was threshing dry beans on a canvas, something I'd never seen done before.

He used to butcher pigs for our meat and once he mad Mom make headcheese, not too bad.

When Grandpa Lundgreen died, Dad drove Mom across the mountains (Lone Cedar) from Scipio to Manti so Mom could spend a week with her mother. Alice and I stayed with Mom's sister Hulda in Christianberg and I guess Dell and Mel stayed with Mom. She was expecting Grant then. Grandma had given us Grandpa's victrola (record player) and records. We would wind it by hand and listen and sing on the way home. Dad took us in the horses and wagons again through the bottoms of the washes in some places. A new adventure.

Memories of going in the same mode of transportaion to Mills (by Yuba Dam) to get the windows and doors for the house Dad built in Scipio was also a highlight. We ate a picnic lunch under a big shady bridge, then returned home with our treasure

Bib overalls, plain blee or blue and white striped were Dad's favorite work attire.

After my Jr. Prom, my first time, my date and I were with a couple who were going steady and they drove to the reservoir and parked. I was too shy to ask them to take me home and didn't have a watch, but when I finally got up courage to ask the time it was almost three o'clock. We hurried home then. As we came from the west, Dad was returning from the east in the car. He had been out looking for me.

When we had first moved to Sugarville, one night as we got off the bus a half mile from home there waits Daddy with our boots and warm coats so we would be more comfortable. He had walked up and back in freezing cold and snow to look out for our comfort.

Other memories of Scipio after the Lindburgh kidnapping, I awoke one night and heard noises in the kitchen. I cleared my voice and called "Mamma" real loud. She came running in to see what I was so excited about and said the cows had got out and dad was out getting them in so she had got up also. What a relief, no kidnappers were after me.

Dad used to lean on the shelf which held the radio in Scipio and listen to "Amos & Andy" and other shows I've forgotten. He was listening to the news the day Pearl Harbor was bombed and came and told us in the living room we were at war.

One day Daddy told me what a good worker I was and that made me want to work harder when he was watching.

Alice and I had been to a social at the church where they were dancing. So she wanted me to be the boy and be her partner so we could practice dancing to the radio. After awhile, Dad called out for us to shut off the radio and go to bed. We had probably woke him from his much needed rest.

He loved to have the house hot during the day, but the bedrooms were cold with the windows open for air at night.

When I would return from dates, I'd always go in and talk to my parents whether they appreciated it or not, a custom I enjoyed having my kids do also or I would get up and talk to them.

Memories could go on forever. Our lives are so much easier and more conveniences now. I often think of Mom and Dad and all they've done for us. They worked hard every day providing and caring for our needs. My heart is full with love and gratitude for them.

DAD-EUGENE MEMMOTT

written by Eugene Losee (son-in-law)

I first met the Memmott Family in summer of 1942 when they had just moved here to Sugaville from Scipio. I came home from Salt Lake City to visit my folks and met them at church. I was working at Hill Field and living in Salt Lake City at the time. While on this visit I went on a double date with the Memmott girls. My brother Cecil with June and me with Alice.

After World War II, I was discharged from Army Air Force and came home to farm. At this time, Dad Memmott and family had moved to Oasis and was farming there. This was like home to him as he had lived there in his young married life years before. The house he built as a young man still stands there.

In about fall of 1949, Thye moved back to Sugarville, living in the Lyman place, about 1/4 miles from where they moved their Scipio house to Sugarville in 1952.

June and I were married July 1952, but I had worked with Dad Memmott on building the Sugarville churchhouse and also helping dig basement for Memmott house the spring and fall before.

Dad Memmott was a hard worker, doing mostly farm work. This made him quite strong and even after he was the age of retirement he did a good hard days work that would drop some younger persons.

After June and I were married, he helped me much on our farm in planting and harvesting of crops. He was a good tractor operator and plowed, tilled, and planted. One time while plowing he lost his billfold. We walked up and down the field looking for it but decided it was plowed under.

Next morning while greasing and preparing the plow and tractor for that day, I found his billfold. It had dropped from his pocket onto a little platform on the back of the tractor and into a box where I kept some tools, etc. I don't know who was the happiest, Dad Memmott or me, when I was able to give the billfold to him when he came to work.

The house they moved here from Scipio was very comfortable and a nice home. It was built by him and an aid when they lived in Scipio. It was built of logs he got from the forest there. The logs were sawed and put together forming a smooth flat wall inside and out. It was then plastered inside and siding put on the outside. One day before it was moved here, we all rode over to Scipio to look at the house and see if it could be moved here to Sugarville. It was a good decision and was moved and set here on a basement foundation in great shape.

One day, Dad Memmott and I decided to go to Scipio to get the Jersey cow from his brother. We took my truck and things went fine except for a flat tire. When we put on the spare tire, it was half flat. After stopping about three cars to borrow a pump, we decided they didn't carry such things anymore. We then ran the truck and half flat tire about six miles to Holden to the service station and pumped the tire. All turned out okay and it was a pleasant trip.

Dad Memmott was a great gardener. They relied quite a lot from the garden for food. He could make things grow even in soil not so good and he would build it up till it was good. We made quite a few trips to Meadow area hauling a sort of white sand substance. This seemed to aid the garden soil alot; possibly counteracting alkali.

Hunting deer was a sport and also a way of putting meat on the table for Dad Memmott. He was quite successful and we made several trips together, places like Meadow Creek, Desert Mountain, and mountains north near Eckers and Blacks ranches were frequented by us. They were pleasant outings.

GENE AND JUNE LOSEE -1987

Gene's last official day of work as a fireman at Dugway, Utah, was December 10, 1986. He had some annual leave and sick leave saved up. He officially cleared Post on August 25th 1987, after 22 years of spending three days a week there and the 3-1/2 or four at home. He's worked early and late still on the farm, says he has a lot of catching up to do. I've helped at baling time and we've thoroughly enjoyed our time together with not as many deadlines to meet. Now that the farm work is done, we even sleep later if we feel the need. Oh these golden years! Better enjoy them each day before they slip away.

On January 16, Gene entered the LDS Hospital in Salt Lake for surgery on his prostate gland. His doctor was Anthony Middleton and he was in the hospital until the 19th at noon. Everything went very well, and I stayed on a cot in the same room. I was glad for that luxury as it was 20 degrees below zero at that time outside and slick and snowy.

Veola came and took me home to spend a night with her and we were able to hear Linda report her mission on her return from England. Enjoyed it all very much. Several of the family came by the hospital later to visit with Gene.

We were guests of Steve and Melody in West Jordan for a few days after leaving the hospital. Gene was a good patient, took good care of himself and minded his P's and Q's so recovered in good shape. In the evenings we read the Book of Mormon together, also Silas Marner which is not a favorite of mine. Too deep for my intellect.

We also watched a few movies on the new video we received from Bev and Bob at Christmas.

On February 20, we attended the wedding of our foster daughter, Kathy Brown, and Michael Colebrook, at Mt. Pleasant. We enjoyed a lovey dinner after and attended their reception the next evening along with others of our family. Kathy and Mike are living in Ephraim and attending Snow College and working. They will be increasing the size of their family with the arrival of their baby due about December 5th. They came back to the Isaac and Roxie Losee reunion at Delta in the fall and we helped them put up two bushels of peaches. They have been working at the Turkey Plant.

On January 25th, Devon drove with me to Kent Memmott's mission farewell at Stockton. He is such a fine young man. Enjoyed visiting and refreshments at Grant and Ruth's afterward.

On March 25, Steven called from work to tell us they had a 6 lb. 6 oz. 19 inch baby boy. He was two weeks early and Melody had driven herself about two miles to the West Jordan Holy Cross hospital, after getting a neighbor girl to stay with Carmen and Melynda. He is our 22nd grandchild and the first to carry on the Losee name. He was blessed and given the name of Lane Douglas Losee on May 4th at the Sutherland First Ward Chapel by his grandfather Eugene Douglas Losee, assisted by his father Steven Douglas Losee and all the uncles on his

father's side except Roger. Their family were in Idaho where Lynne spoke at her grandmother's funeral.

Chad Shurtz is also our only grandson to carry on the Shurtz name so far and perhaps forever. We are proud and happy for each of our grandchildren. They are changing so fast and are all so sweet and special.

Our oldest grandson and grandchild, Gregg Hastings, graduated from high school as a high honor student with a grade point average of 3.75 or higher. Gene and I attended a nice dinner Barbara had prepared then went to his graduation at symphony hall in Salt Lake City on June 5 at 4:00 p.m. There were 470 graduates and 22 of that number were on the high honor roll. He is attending the University of Utah at present on a scholarship. He called us a few weeks ago and was excited over his mission call to San Diego. His farewell will be January 3rd and he leaves on January 6th, 1988. Saturday, November 14th, Gene and I, along with his parents, Floyd and Barbara, Cindy and Steve, and Melody all accompanied Gregg to the Jordan River Temple for his endowments. We all enjoyed a dinner after at the new Ponderosa Cafe on 106th South.

Gene quite faithfully has kept a diary where you write three or four lines a day. He has gone through it to see what we really did do this year and it's helpful in writing a history as you forget so many things you do in a year. Cindy and I decided to change our ways and keep a journal again. It's been six years since I have written in mine, and so many important things have happened in our family that I want to catch it up and it seems insurmountable, so I keep putting it off. Perhaps it's a bit like our sins. Sometimes people may think they have too many faults to be saved, so just keep going further downhill, instead of taking the steps necessary for repentance and start with a clean slate.

Gene and I went over to Orangeville to try something we had never experienced before last March. Sheila and Warren have two snowmobiles and they took us up in the mountains for the thrill of a lifetime. Warren really showed me a good time. A good way to get even with his mother-in-law. I chose to ride with Sheila, but we got stuck a few times. It was fun, but I wouldn't care for a steady diet of it. You need to be indoctrinated when younger than I am I guess.

On May 27th, we met Sheila and Warren, Ashley, and Christopher, at Salina with our camper and they had their jeep and Floyd's boat and we went to Fishlake and Otter Creek for four days. It was a bit early, but the time Warren had off. The trees weren't out at fishlake yet. It was prettier at Otter Creek, and our campground was nice and we enjoyed the public showers there. We took turns staying with the kids and going out on the boats. Ashley and Chris got turns also.

Others were catching fish and Warren had good luck, but Gene did catch a clam on his hook. Enjoyed delicious meals and playing games in the evenings. It was fun.

For Easter, Bev and Bob and family invited Gene and I to go with them and Bobs folks to Antelope Springs. We all took our campers and enjoyed an overnight stay and finding trilobites. Another first experience. There were layers of them you dug out. Some were pretty perfect and others broke getting them out. Katie and Neil had fun.

Our family (my brothers and sisters) decided to have parties for each of our birthdays. We started out by having a surprise party first at Alice's place for Devon, Mae and Grant. We told jokes and played games and decided we need to make a joke book. Probably just a thought, but the world need another good joke book. Can't smile too much, and a sense of humor is important. Sometimes we've doubled up on the birthdays, but it's been fun to get together more often. Had one later at Mae and Alden's patio for Alice, Carroll, Nancy, Ruth and Gene's birthdays.

On April 15th, we attended Suzette Memmott's and Michael Murdock's wedding in the Salt Lake Temple and their reception in Bountiful. A very enjoyable day and evening and a lovely couple. They live in Provo now across the street from Cindy and Justin. We see Justin and Cindy quite often on our trips up north. Justin is keeping his scholarship and attending BYU. He studies hard stealing a bit of time occasionally for fun and relaxation. Cindy is still employed in the County Building in the personnel department and enjoys the job and those she works with. Justin is working two hours each day tutoring those with math difficulties. He's majoring in Physics.

Justin and Cindy gave us a front yard light and came down and installed it for us in June. We appreciate and enjoy this luxury, a combination of birthdays, anniversary, mothers and fathers day gift.

For decoration day, we attended the different programs at Lynndyl, Leamington, and Oak City where Gene participated in the firing of arms and posting the flag in the honor guard. Visited the graves in Delta and Deseret also and put flowers on the graves of our dear family members no longer with us.

On June 11, the morning of my birthday, as I came into the kitchen, I was surprised by seeing Bev, Von, Katie, Neil, Marsha and Karalee. They had sneaked in the back door while I was on the phone in the bedroom.. They had brought presents and breakfast so we all had an enjoyable day together. Gene was in on this conniving plan also. Got calls and cards from the other children. What a nice way to spend your 60th birthday. They knew we had plans to attend a wedding reception that night. Berdell and Helen held a nice party later on for our brothers and sisters which was enjoyable.

June 13th IPP (Intermountain Power Plant) had it's open house and dedication. Some of our family were able to come and attend with us. The tabernacle choir performed and musical performances all afternoon which we enjoyed. President Thomas Monson gave the dedicatory prayer. They gave away prizes, balloons, a free lunch and ice cream. They had brought in sod, planted flowers, a huge tent covering tables, shade for the choir, portable Johns and all adults got a nice flashlight

which said, "We're up and humming." Vance, our son-in-law, is an electrician there and they had the employees acting as guides, keeping us on the straight and narrow path during the tours of the plant. There were many big busses to transport the people around. A memorable day in our backyard, six or seven miles away and I'm glad we took advantage of it. A lot of money went into it. Most of the temporary workforce moved away again leaving things a bit different, but with many helpful improvements in the Delta area.

Marsha and Vance gave us tickets to the Pizza house for our anniversary (35th) and ate with us to celebrate. Bev and Bob made us a nice video tape of our family.

On July 2, 3, and 4th all of our children and grandchildren enjoyed camping, playing, and eating together at the Ponderosa pines high up Oak City canyon. Gene and I took a few of the grandkids who were up and interested down to the 4th of July parade in Delta, and took watermelons back up. We saw a lot of deer close to camp. I was following a deer to take a picture, and Von was following me. I didn't hear him and he got my picture, but the deer eluded me.

A demolition derby was held again at Deseret the evening of July 4th and Von Allred came in 1st place earning around \$600.00. We had a patio party and victory party for him the next week. It's always a bit scary to watch. I stayed home to babysit while Steve and Melody attended so saw it on video later, but missed the excitement.

At the Eugene and Lillie Jensen Memmott reunion in American Fork, we honored Mom and Dad with tributes which Ken videoed for us to view in a time capsule in about five years. Diana was in charge and Dee Wayne helped with the food auction. Appreciated everyone's efforts. Ken had painted a picture of Mom and tributes were also given to Carroll by a poem and song from Tammy.

A new park was opened in Nevada this summer. Wheeler National Park and festivities took place in Delta for three days and also in Nevada. We were busy on the farm, but did attend the program at the Delta High football field and watched a couple of dances.

We drove to the Mormon Miracle Pageant in Manti on July 17. On July 18th, Vance and Marsha moved to an apartment in Delta after selling their trailer home and property in Deseret. They lived in the apartment until October 19th, when they moved into a beautiful six bedroom home, landscaped and with fruit trees in Delta that they are buying. An artificial tree and supper for a housewarming was given them by Vance's family. Dad and I attended it also. It was a happy memory.

The last part of July everyone except Marsha and Vance and Karalee attended our Eugene and June Memmott Losee family reunion above Orangeville, at "Grassy Lake". Beautiful scenery. Vance's brother, Garth, was returning that day from his mission so they didn't make it. It was fun and relaxing with boating, fishing, and some even fell in the pond, so I guess there were some who did some unexpected

swimming. Gene finally caught some fish. Some tasty fish eaten around the campfire. Sheila and Warren were in charge again. Everyone enjoyed it so much last year, they decided to do it again. Sheila and Warren are expecting a little brother or sister to keep Ashley and Christopher company on February 5th. Warren is still working at the Castle Dale Bank for Zion's. Sheila has sold again for "Christmas Around The World." I have some neat decorations from having a few parties for her.

Alice planned a party for the Richard Memmott family staying with her from Connecticut. Several families were supportive of it. Ate as usual and made a feeble attempt to play (run sheepie run). Could we be losing our zip? Alice and Gene led the pack and a few of the younger ones were gullible to play. We enjoyed meeting Richard, his two sons and his wife. They were really nice and sometimes Richard reminded us of Vincent Memmott.

The first part of August, Veola, Teena, and Russell spent a few days of their vacation with us.

August 29, found us in Orem attending Guy's and Maria Elena's wedding reception, and rubbing shoulders with a few of the relatives. The next day we all attended Alice's mission farewell at Highland and a delicious dinner together at Alice's after. It was enjoyable. Her mission will take her to Spokane, Washington. We will miss her, but hope she will have much success and happiness.

We went to Salt Lake to the Ice Follies and State Fair around Cindy's birthday, and Justin and Cindy went with us. Later, Dad and I went up again to the circus (Barnum and Bailey). Beautiful, and a lot of talent displayed at both events.

Steven is still working at I.C.M. for Wheeler Machinery Company in Salt Lake. He is the only one in his department now. As I write this he is in Tonapah, Nevada fixing a generator. He mostly works in Salt Lake. He is a home teacher in his ward and was a Primary teacher until recently.

Melody is a visiting teacher and the Activity Committee chairman. She plays basketball and has trimmed down after Lane was born. Carmen and Melynda are growing up also as is Lane. They are beautiful children. Melody is a very devoted and efficient little mother to them, and a good wife. They don't like to write, so are not entering their histories. They have been very thrifty and will have their home paid off next month.

We've had a good but busy summer. In spite of the breakdowns which were numerous, we've had three good crops of hay. Four in some places because of the long growing season. It's been a beautiful fall and we've planted lilacs, peonies, and tulips this week. Gene is more concerned with the fields and crops, but I enjoy gardening and working in the yard which is too large. Sometimes I wish we had a city lot to maintain. We froze alot of asparagus gleaned along the fields, peas, corn, and squash which should help alot with our food bill, although

at present I'm trying to diet and have lost about 12 pounds. Hope someone else finds that excess baggage not me.

Some of our family were home and we had a fun Halloween dress up party, then a week later on November 7th, all of the families met at our home for a dinner and surprise retirement party to honor Gene. The kids all gave touching tributes to their Dad. It was special and we love each one of our family very much. They are so good to us. We gave him a truck box for the back of his pickup.

This fall after the hay was taken care of, Gene talked me into going with him for a few days to pick up discarded railroad ties. He plans to use them to cover our ditch out front. What fun!

Some of the things I've done this year are: tone painting, (a few lessons) on the piano, and took swimming lessons with Marsha.

Gene, Roger, Chad, and Lynnette went deer hunting the first day. I guess it was successful because they didn't get a deer to have to clean. Nothing like tramping the hills in the cold, and eating and visiting.

We visit our children whenever we can and Roger's and Lynne's and Floyd's and Barbara's families are all starting to change rapidly. Von and Kathy will be graduating from high school this year.

Marsha and Vance have invited all our family for Thanksgiving in at their new spacious home, which we are eagerly anticipating.

Gene is 2nd counselor in the High Priest Group, the Young Men's secretary and a home teacher. I'm the CTR A teacher and a visiting teacher. We've gone to the temple for initiations and sealings twice and attended a few (not enough) sessions at the temple, going over on the temple bus.

Life has been good to us this year as always. We're thankful to Our Heavenly Father for his numerous blessings which we all enjoy as a family.

We are happy to be part of this Memmott family and want you to know of our love for you and best wishes for another good year. As Mom once said, "Keep the Faith."

Now I can see why I haven't had time to write a history. We've had a busy year.

Love, Gene and June

page 209

Roger and Lynne' Shurtz - 1987

In reviewing the events of this year, we have decided that it has been a normal year of growth and progress for each member of our family. It has also been a very busy year with lots of activities to keep life from being boring.

Roger enjoys his work with Security Title Company of Southern Utah as a Title Officer. He is still executive secretary with the Bishopric of Enoch 4th Ward. He is involved with the Lions Club of Cedar City this year and has been involved with their service projects. Some of his favorite time is spent at home or on activities with the family.

Lynne' is still Homemaking Counselor in the Relief Society and finds it a real challenge trying to meet some of the needs of the sisters in the ward. She spends each Thursday morning working at Enoch Elementary as a Reading and Math Mother on a volunteer basis. She has put a lot more time into helping at the school this year, but has found it to be a good experience. There is still plenty to keep her busy at home and she loves that, too.

Chad started working at McDonald's this summer. That job and occasional hours spent microfilming at his dad's office kept him on the go most of the summer. He found time to fit in Youth Conference and a Scout camping trip, along with our family activities, though. He started high school this fall and seems to be enjoying the experience. Participation in Marching Band and Pep Band fill in some of his after-school hours. He spends a lot of time working on our home computer, and we consider him the family expert.

Lynnette is in 7th grade at the Middle School this year. It has turned into a more enjoyable year for her than last year. She really enjoys her Home Ec, Pre-Algebra, and Orchestra classes. We're really proud of her progress on the violin. She is becoming quite popular as a babysitter. This and her Young Women's activities keep her quite busy.

Jennifer is now 11 and in the 5th grade. She has been doing a lot more babysitting, especially for her Mom as Lynnette has not been as available. Carolyn is 9 and in the 3rd grade. Monica is 6 and in the 1st grade. All three of them are excited about school and happy with the teachers that they have this year. All of our girls are growing up into beautiful young ladies.

Nicole has probably made the most noticeable changes as she is now 22 months old. Her vocabulary has increased considerable to the delight of her older brother and sisters. They spend a lot of time adding to her knowledge. "Give me five!" is now part of it, along with the appropriate hand slaps. "Cool!" with the traditional thumbs up has also been passed on to Nicole. She says two, three, and four-word sentences now and actually communicates which helps make life less frustrating. She's the favorite of all of us.

Lynne's grandmother died in April of this year and we made the trip to Idaho for her funeral where Lynne' had the opportunity to present her grandmother's life sketch. In July we again went to Idaho, this time under more enjoyable circumstances, and spent a few days visiting at the farm. Afterwards, we stopped in Salt Lake on our way south and picked up Brian and Angie (Hastings) and spent the day at Lagoon. We then went on over to Castledale for the Losee reunion and three days of camping for the 24th. All of this was made possible by the van we bought earlier this year. It has made it a much more enjoyable experience to go as a family. Chad and Lynnette also had the opportunity to go on the 15-mile hike through the Narrows at Zions. It was a pretty tired group that came through at the end of the day.

November, 1987

THE HASTINGS FAMILY FOR 1987

1987 has been another good year for the Hastings. Starting the year off, Floyd ordained Gregg an Elder January 25. Gregg has been able to exercise his Priesthood many times this year in our home and also as a home teacher. Floyd and Gregg were called to give a blessing one night. As they were blessing a sweet sister, the spirit just came crashing down upon them. Gregg said his knees were shaking and the tears came. It was just what the sister needed to help her through a difficult time. We're so grateful that Gregg has been able to have such experiences even before his mission. Thanks, Floyd, for your good example and teachings.

Daniel was baptized by his Dad January 31 and confirmed on February 1. We are excited for one more member of the Church in our home.

February 28th, Daniel and I had a good experience when we went to the 1st annual BYU Piano Festival. He prepared two numbers for evaluation and was one of eight students selected to play in the Honor Recital at the end of the day. He was the youngest to perform there and I was so proud I could hardly stand it. His long hours of preparation paid off then. That was his best recital experience so far.

In March, our Stake President challenged the entire stake to read The Book of Mormon in one month. Our family decided to take the challenge and do it individually. Jonathan finished the project in nine days. We think he was the first to finish in our stake. Jon and Dan nearly exhausted their eyes with all the reading. Dan had to be coaxed to go to bed and Jon read for hours in the morning before school. Brian missed "Karate Kid" on TV so he could finish his reading for the day. We all had to spend our spare minutes reading. All but Jared, who can't read, finished The Book of Mormon within that "Month of Truth." It was a great experience for our family and we will never feel the same about that great book. Reading it in such a short time helped us see more clearly how everything fits together.

With this completed, our Stake President then asked us to read 3rd Nephi again and the New Testament with our families before Christmas. We were to do this keeping in mind the second coming of Christ. We will complete this on time and we have a new love for the scriptures.

May 27, Gregg graduated from Seminary! Seminary has been a big help to our three oldest children. It not only teaches them a lot but has helped them to have regular scripture study on their own each day. The youth today really must be more valiant to withstand this tough "world." Brother Featherstone told the graduates that many of them may walk into the millennial reign.

May 30, Gregg participated in the Church Dance Festival at the Salt Palace. It was fantastic to see him enjoying dancing because he hasn't done much of it.

June 4, Gregg graduated from High School and the folks were able to come up and attend the big event. Out of nearly 500 in his class, he

ranked 20th. He received an "Honors at Entrance" scholarship at the University of Utah. He must maintain higher than an A- average to keep it so he's working hard. He's learning many new things and enjoys the "U".

Gregg has his mission call to the San Diego, California Mission. His farewell is January 3 and he enters the MTC January 6, 1988. There are so many preparations to make, but we're very busy working on them and counting our blessings that he is worthy and prepared to serve.

The family enjoyed another Losee family reunion at Grassy Lake this year July 27. The day before we left for the mountains, our home town had a heavy hail storm and quite a flood of water bombarded us. Floyd had the day off so he and the boys bailed the water out of our window wells so our basement wasn't flooded. The weather for the reunion was very pleasant. Angie and Brian got pretty chilled-along with their cousins-during some water games when they ended up in the lake. Warren took Bob and Floyd to a remote fishing spot where they caught some whoppers. Ask Bob about his acrobatics on this occasion.

Kathy will graduate next June and is busy preparing for it. She is working harder than ever in school and is looking forward to training to be a nurse. She will probably attend two years at Salt Lake Community College and then work as a nurse while she finishes her education. We wonder how she can get up before 5 a.m. and go hard and fast all day. Kathy shows a lot of wisdom and is an obedient daughter who honors her parents.

Brian is fifteen and in ninth grade. He has really settled down and is getting good grades. He has discovered he can handle Algebra quite well. He was able to get his patriarchal blessing a few weeks ago. He is growing up spiritually as well as physically and has to look down at his Mom. He may be taller than Gregg when Gregg gets off his mission!!!

Angie is doing well in eighth grade and has some nice friends-girls and boys. She is so pretty. I love to watch her get ready for school. It must be tough to be so beautiful inside and out.

Jonathan is in his last year of elementary school and is doing well as a Boy Scout. He has excellent leaders and we're proud of his efforts. He is so busy he often hasn't got time for his soccer. He's a healthy and happy guy. He's working hard to have his chores done before anyone has to remind him.

Daniel and I were able to go to Logan again to Suzuki Institute. He had excellent teachers. Doris Harrell came from Texas to be his Master Teacher. He received excellent instruction and performed a beautiful piece for his final recital. Two girls from our ward went with us this year and that helped to make it even more fun.

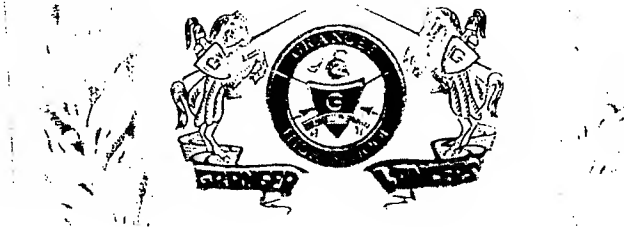
Jared is now four years old and is learning much from Joy School. He adjusted well to Sunbeams. When we get to the hall leading to his class he gives his Mom a big kiss and hug and walks bravely to class.

We have been tending a girl who is also four, for nearly a year. Jenny has helped Jared learn to share and it's nice for him to always have a friend here for playtime. What a fun boy.

Floyd is blessed to be Senior High Councilor in our Stake and loves his work with the young women. He puts a lot of effort into his Sacrament talks and is one of the favorites of our Stake. He's had some good experiences as he does his church assignments.

I'm a room-mother with Jon's sixth grade. I'm still in Stake Primary and love it. I'm amazed at how rapidly our family is growing, changing and progressing. It's great to have a good hubby and children. We're very busy. I keep thinking it will have to slow down, but Mom tells me not to expect that for another 20 years. We love it and wish you all the same!!

1987



*Let your dreams set free
all that you can be.*

Gregg F. Hastings

*The Senior Class of
Granger High School
announces the Commencement Exercises
Friday, June the fifth
Nineteen hundred and eighty-seven
at four p.m.
Symphony Hall
Salt Lake City, Utah*

THE ALLRED FAMILY 1987

The year of 1987 started off very busy for Bob at Allred's Equipment. Our parts man Russell Dewsnap had a kidney pancreas transplant just before Christmas last year. This left Bob doing alot of extras around the store. We were very excited for Russell to have a new start in life. The pancreas transplant did away with Russell's diabetes. He is doing just great after a year of some real struggles.

The year has really passed quickly. Before I knew it the kids were out of school for summer vacation. Von has helped out alot at the store with our parts man being on the mend. During the summer, Von worked full time at the store. During school, he works part time. This summer Von and his friends worked to get a car ready for Von to drive in the Demolition Derby on the 4th of July. I was almost brave watching Von drive this year. Von was doing very good and was one of the top three cars in his heat. They take the top three cars in each group and make up the final group or heat to see who wins the money. They started the final wipe out, the cars were being eliminated one by one. Von was still going. We could see he would have a chance for thrid place. Then there were only two cars still moving. Von was one of them. Maybe he could win. Von won it. It was sure exciting and good for Von. He won \$625.00 and a large trophy. Von is a Senior at Delta High. We are proud of Von.

Katie is turning into a lovely young lady. She was baptized January 3, 1987. She will be nine years old on December 12. It seems like only yesterday that she was born. We waited nine long years for another baby and now she is almost nine short years old. Katie is in the third grade and is a very smart student. Her teachers love her. She started piano lessons this fall and is doing very good. Katie is still a joy to our family.

Neil is seven and loves to play soccer. He is in the second grade, and is a good student. He enjoys learning new things. Neil always has a twinkle in his eyes and makes us feel happy. The chicken pox finally caught up with him in November so he gets to miss a week of schol. Neil loves to help his Dad.

As a family, we have tried to get in some fun camping trips. At Easter, we headed for the west mountains along with Bob's parents and Mom and Dad. While there we enjoyed some fossil hunting in the rocks called a trilobite. We found some good sized ones. Oak City Canyon is always a favorite spot for a family get-together. This year to make it more exciting we had some beautiful deer hanging around the camps and some big Mormon crickets for the guys to practice shooting with a BB gun.

We had our family reunion at Grassy Lake on top of the Manti Mountains. Here we enjoyed three days of boating, fishing, visitings and camping. This was alot of fun just relaxing in such beautiful surroundings.

Before summer was out, we found our family at Lagoon with Bob's

family for a reunion. We stayed in the campground next to Lagoon so we could rest and the kids can play as long as they want.

School started and I found myself helping out at the store because once again our parts man was in the hospital. I found it interesting and fun to be helping out. I was keeping very busy between taking care of home and family and being gone during the day. It would be more organized if I had to keep it up. I teach the Valiant A class in Primary and enjoy it. They are the 8 and 9 year olds.

Bob has passed his three year mark as Bishop of the Deseret Ward. He keeps busy with all he has to do.

We hope all is well with each of you and thank Glenda for her efforts to keep us together as a family. Happy Holidays to all

Love, Bev, Bob, Von, Katie, & Neil

A Man of Great Strength

" My Grandpa "

As a young boy his hardships were many,
He grew up without hardly a penny.

A mission he servered without script or purse,
when serving the Lord, there was never a curse.

He met a young lady, and he did court.
Never giving up, he was really a sport.

A family of ten childern came their way.
Raising each to adulthood, except one who passed away.

Then grand childern started coming to brighten their day.
Grandpa and Grandma were surprized, how many came their way.

Some of my fondest memories came from my grandparents surprizes.
Picking currants or apples or going to a show, were great prizes.

Grandpa worked hard raising a garden with pleasure,
he shared with his friends and the family he treasured.

Staying with grandma and grandpa was always a treat.
But sometimes grandpa would loudly say, "you girls go to sleep."

The Christmases my grandparents and Glenda would come,
were great memories just to mention some.

Grandpa got diabetes and it was tough.
For this man of strength it was very rough.

Moving to Salt Lake, to do temple work to save another soul.
Serving the Lord, was this couples only goal.

Before very long grandpa became very ill,
He was called home and how sad I did feel.

My grandpa Had many problems and was tried to the length.
Making my grandpa a man of great strength.

November 27, 1987
By Beverly S. Allred

WARREN AND SHEILA ALLEN-1987

We started out the year with two new snowmobiles. We spent several fun Saturdays up in the mountains snowmobiling, usually with another family, who had just bought snowmobiles for Christmas. We found this to be really relaxing and beautiful, once we got the proper clothing to keep us warm. The first time we went, we wore tennis shoes and levis. I had no idea you could get so cold and wet sitting on a snowmobile. We even got Mom and Dad to come with us one weekend.

With summer, came the overnight camping trips to the mountains. We discovered several new camping sites and fishing holes. Everyone from the Losee family made a trip, over by us, to Grassy Lake on July 24. We camped 3-4 days. It was lots of fun to be with everyone and enjoy the outdoors.

I got pregnant in June, and was pretty nauseated the first three months. My due date is February 5, 1988. I keep having a feeling it's a girl. We'll soon see if my "Mother's intuition" is right.

In September, the elk hunt started. Warren spent lots of time reading and finding out all he could about elk. We scouted the area quite a bit for elk. Warren hunted with Floyd and Gregg Hastings, and an old Alaskan friend, Robert Wells. Gregg drew a cow permit and filled that, but no such luck for the rest of them. After the hunt was the deer hunt. Warren got a 3-point one night. As he was gutting it out, a 16 year-old boy came up the mountain. He said he had wounded the deer and had been tracking it all afternoon, so Warren let him have the deer.

For Halloween, we had a costume party at Mom and Dad's. Warren was a vampire and I his victim. We played games and had a good time. Ashley was Punky Brewster and Christopher was Bugs Bunny.

We spent Thanksgiving at Marsha and Vance Lovell's. We had a good visit and lots of good food.

I sold Christmas items for "Christmas Around the World" again this year. I made a little extra money to help out with Christmas. I also started teaching piano lessons. I have six students. I really enjoy teaching. Two of them are early morning before Warren goes to work. The rest are after school.

Warren is still working for Zion's Bank in Castle Dale. This summer, he put up a nice wooden fence around half of our yard. It helps keep the kids at home. Warren teaches the Valiant A class in Primary. I am the music leader of Senior Primary.

Ashley will be four years old on December 20. She started Joy School in June. The mothers take turns teaching organized lessons about different concepts. Ashley really enjoys going. She is a Sunbeam in Primary and has had a very loving and caring teacher this year. Ashley is very independent and does lots of things by herself. She is learning to obey and helps her mom a lot. She likes to set the table

(continued on page 219)

MARSHA AND VANCE LOVELL-1987

This year I was released as Primary first counselor and put in as Young Women second counselor and Beehive teacher on February 8th. I was really scared and didn't think I would be a very good teacher, but the Lord helped me out and I really grew through this calling. I learned to love the girls and really enjoyed teaching them.

I was campcrafter leader also and that was a lot of fun! I certainly need more practice on outdoor cooking though. One meal I couldn't get the stove going and when we cooked chicken in a pit another time it was still raw.

Mom and I took a swimming class during the summer and it was really fun. Then Karalee and I took a Mommy and me swimming class, but she didn't enjoy the water very much.

I took Karate, did a lot of cross-stitch, woodcutting, and tole-painting throughout the year.

Vance was still 1st counselor in the Elder's Quorum and taught Sunday School most of the year.

He repainted one of our cars and sold it which was a lot of work. He is kind of a perfectionist when it comes to fixing up cars, so it took him awhile.

He has kept very busy at IPP as an Electrical Technician and enjoys his work very much.

Karalee is really growing and will be two years old in February. Lately, she is really learning to say a lot of words and copies everything we do. We really enjoy her and love her.

We decided to build a house on our two acres in Deseret and they were all ready to build in May. Vance had the contractor hold off for a few days until we knew if the bank had approved our loan. Well, the bank would not loan on new construction since there were so many houses for sale in Delta already.

We were able to sell our trailer and land and we moved into an apartment for a few months. We looked at a lot of homes and finally found one we liked that was in our price range. The yard and basement were all finished so we lucked out. We moved into our new home on October 19th. The Lord had really blessed us this year.

(Continued from page 217)

Warren and Sheila Allen (cont)

and help Mom cook. When she plays, she is always cooking and playing Mommy. She likes to put water in her play dishes and pour back and forth, sometimes making a real mess. Her favorite things are gum and ice cream. We love her so much.

Christopher is 2-1/2 years old. He likes to laugh and be chased around the house by Daddy. He teases his sister, Ashley, and his mommy. He likes to play with trucks and cars. Ashley has him play house a lot with her. Christopher's favorite thing to do is to cut up paper. He spends hours cutting. Once he got a hold of too many papers and cut up Ashley's paper dolls and Mommy's Primary poster. Christopher can be very sweet and lovable. We love Christopher and we are glad he is part of our family.

We have had a fairly good year. We have enjoyed our home and our yard, and look forward to a New Year.

CINDY AND JUSTIN PEATROSS-1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME

BERDELL AND HELEN MEMMOTT 1987

by Berdell

Will miracles never cease?

We haven't really turned the world over this year, we've gone on about the same. We have had pretty good health, have increased our grandchildren by one. We now have 13, a lucky number.

Helen is busy sewing a lot, if not shirts, she is doing a lot of counted cross-stitching. She was released as Relief Society President, but is teaching Social Relations class in Relief Society.

I am still teaching Gospel Doctrine class and have been for over five years. I celebrated my 20th year anniversary with the telephone company last March 6th, the same day we celebrated our 37th year we've been married. I spent one week in Chicago in a school for my work. That's about all for this year.

About something I remember about Dad.

He was always a hard worker. About the first I remember about Dad was when they were building the old home in Scipio. Then I remember going with him to the ranch to work on the farm. When I got a little older, I helped him tromp the hay. We also had some good times later hauling wood and Dad cut a lot of cedar posts and sold them for 15 cents each. He could go about 10 miles into the hills with a team and wagon, cut 90 to 100 posts and return home and stack the posts until he had a truck load (somewhere between 800-1000 posts) then they would load them and haul them someplace where they could sell them. The truckers would pay him 15 cents for the best ones and 10 cents for the ones that weren't quite as big.

I remember one day he had just started to chop the posts when he broke the ax handle. It was about 18 inches long. He took his pocket knife and cut the sharp edges on the short piece of handle, then kneeling on his knees, he cut over 50 posts. A lot of times we would go into the hills after our winter wood supply. We would go east and south of Scipio clear into the top of the hills where you could look down into Gunnison. A lot of times when we had our load of

wood on, it would be pretty steep down some of those roads. Before we would start down those steep spots, he would stop and chain the wheels up to the wagon box so the back wheels wouldn't turn, then he would chop down a large pine tree and drag it behind the wagon, so it wouldn't go so fast. Then when we would get to the bottom of the hill he would pull the load off the road and unfasten the large tree. Then later on next year after it would dry, he would load it on another load of wood and bring it in for firewood.

I just learned this past summer of an incident that happened while he was on his mission in Texas. Vince's neighbor, Brother Smoot's wife, was a Wood before she was married. Vince met her father who is 94 years old. He told Vince he was Eugene Memmott's missionary companion. One day after they had been tracting, they went back to the apartment to freshen up and take a bath before they went to a meeting. In those days they wore a stiff celuloid collar on their shirts and fastened a bowtie to it. Elder Wood went in the bathroom and Elder Memmott was in the tub taking a bath and still had his stiff collar and bowtie on. Elder Wood got the other Elders and had a good laugh. Dad said to them "That darned tie, I tied it once today and I'm not going to tie it again." This was just like Dad because all the time I knew him he never would untie his necktie. He would just slip the knot down aways and slip the tie over his head.

I learned alot from Dad. He always was busy and taught me a lot of things I'll always remember

Hope you and your family are doing fine. Have a happy holiday season.

Love,

Berdell and Helen

VINCENT AND DEE ANN MEMMOTT-1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME

HISTORY OF MAX AND MARILEE WOOD - 1987

It has been a good year for us. We are very happy. We celebrated our 13th Wedding Anniversary on September 20, 1987. Max and I enjoy doing things together and doing things with our three children. It has been a busy year for us as well.

Max is still serving as the Stake Clerk, which keeps him busy as well as keeping up with his job as Parks and Recreation Director for Delta City. He spends many long hours at this job. He really enjoys his work.

Since changing Wards again in August, I have served as 1st counselor in the Primary. It has been a real choice experience. I also keep busy serving in the PTA at our school and helping in our children's classrooms. I enjoy my children and keeping up with them.

Jamie is now 9. She enjoys school and is a very good student. She takes piano lessons and is doing very well. She enjoys doing ceramics and reading. She is getting to be a good baby sitter and a good help to her mother around the house.

Rusy is now 7. He really likes school and is doing well. He keeps busy in his spare time with Soccer and Coach Pitch Ball. He is looking forward to being baptized on his Birthday, July 2, 1988.

Brady will be 4 in April. He is mom's helper around the house and keeps me company. He likes to play ball - Especially with his dad. He is very easy going most of the time. He is always helping - anything from helping Max mow the lawn to helping mom cook.

I was only eight years old when grandpa Memmott died, so I don't remember a great deal about him. I remember when I got sad and started to cry he would say, "Cry me a hand full of tears," and hold his hands cupped under my eyes. I remember going to their home in sugarville and grandma would give us home made bread with butter and sugar on top. I remember visiting them in Salt Lake when they lived on Penny Avenue. Grandpa liked his boiled eggs really runny. He was in a hospital bed then. After he died, I remember grandma's visits to our home. She would always tell us stories and sing us songs. She was a great story teller. I really liked to hear her tell about when she was a young girl growing up.

Written By Marilee Memmott Wood
December 1987

Gene and Penny Stanworth 1987

This year is almost over and the Stanworth's need to add what has happened in our lives Jodie is almost three. She is a very lively two year old. She is very smart and tries to do almost anything. She enjoys playing house and loved Disneyland this year. Her favorite shows are Cinderella and Sleeping Beauty.

Trevor is now 5 and began kindergarten this year. He enjoys working with Dad at the shop and going Hunting with Dad.

Mandy was Baptized Jan. 3, 1987 and confirmed a member of the church that same evening by her Dad. She is in the third grade this year she does great and enjoys school very much. Her favorite subject is math.

Brandon is now 10 and in the fourth grade he loves the scriptures and can tell you many stories from them. He enjoys cub scouts and is now in the weeblos. He also enjoys sports.

Presently I am serving as young women president in the cedar 4th ward. Our ward only has 15 young women of which 5 are totally inactive so I have my work cut out for me. I assist Gene in his business and volenter to help at the elementary for a few hours a week. I still do crafts and make doll clothes to sell in my spare time.

Gene still has his own business making cabinets and working hard. In October of this year he was relised as a High councilor from the cedar north stake, and now is teaching sunday school. We still love living in Cedar and enjoy it very much.

page 223

Gene's Baptized date: July 3, 1965

Thanks - Love Penny

ALAN, SHELLEY, AND TYLER J. WARNICK - 1987

Shelley Memmott and Alan Warnick were married June 28th 1985 in the St. George Temple. They lived in Cedar City where Alan was pursuing his education at Southern Utah State College. There he majored in Industrial Education, with a minor in Secondary Education. The time that Alan had away from schooling was spent working at a cabinet shop to work his way through school.

Alan Enjoys working with wood and has built some beautiful furniture for his home and family. Some of his other hobbies are hunting and sports.

In 1986, Alan was a competitor in a state-wide woodworking competition. Upon graduation from Southern Utah State College in June of 1987, Alan was a nominee for most outstanding student in Industrial Education.

Alan interviewed with several school districts and received many offers for teaching positions. They finally decided upon a teaching job at Viewmont High School in Bountiful, Utah.

In the meantime, Shelley was keeping busy with her job. She was working as a Credit Manager with the Corporate Headquarters of an insurance company.

Shortly after settling into their apartment in Cedar City, Shelley was called as homemaking leader in their college ward. This was a fun calling for Shelley as she enjoys all types of handicrafts. In June of 1986, that calling was changed to that of Relief Society President. This was a great learning experience of service and leadership.

Alan and Shelley moved from Cedar City, Utah, to Kaysville, Utah, in August of 1987. Alan began teaching drafting and woodshop classes and Shelley (8-1/2 months pregnant at the time) spent time setting up their new apartment.

Two weeks later, September 6, 1987, Alan and Shelley became proud parents of a handsome baby boy. Tyler J. Warnick was born at Ogden, Utah; weighed 8 lbs. 3 oz. and measured 21-1/2 inches long. Since that time he has grown 3 inches and has gained about 6-1/2 lbs. He's a healthy, happy baby and is growing much too fast! Alan and Shelly are enjoying their new home and especially enjoy their new little boy and their new job of being parents.

MEL AND NANCY MEMMOTT 1987

1987 has been a very busy year for the Mel Memmott family.

Bill and Melanie and Christina are still working hard at getting his dental practice going, which is doing real well now. Bill is still first counselor in the Bishopric. How they enjoy the beautiful
MEL AND NANCY MEMMOTT 1987

1987 has been a very busy year for the Mel Memmott family.

Bill and Melanie and Christina are still working hard at getting his dental practice going, which is doing real well now. Bill is still first counselor in the Bishopric. How they enjoy the beautiful weather of Scottsdale and their Christina. Melanie came up during summer and took a short summer course at BYU. She has about 1/2 more year to get her degree.

Suzette got her degree in Information Management from BYU, got engaged, and got her job at Utah County-all in the same week. She has a tremendous job and now that she and Mike are married she is going to have to work a few years to get him through law school. They are very happy.

Alicia is going to Utah Valley Community College-where she is in her second year. She is very involved in music and President of Lamba Delta Sigma this year.

Jared is busy at 10 years old and is in the fifth grade. He is doing well in school and involved in all sports. He enjoys singing in children's groups and sometimes likes to practice the piano. He is the "light of our lives."

This year, Mel has joined the Utah Symphony Chorus that sings with all the symphonies. It is a beautiful group. He is still with the Government and travels all over the western states alot more. He recently spent a month in Kansas City going to school.

Nancy still maintains her home that she loves to work in plus a job as credit manager and going to school again. She is a Primary teacher. Mel is Webelos Leader.

Nancy is serving as co-chairman of the Electrical Supplies Credit Group and is also on the Association of Utah Credit Women-Group officers. She has had three eye surgeries this last year and hopes through faith and prayer to regain the sight of her left eye.

Bill, Melanie & Christina Choules

This year has been a busy, fun and changing year for Bill, Melanie and Christina Choules. We are still living in Scottsdale, Arizona, with Bill practicing dentistry in Phoenix. We attend the Scottsdale 4th Ward, Scottsdale Stake.

Bill has been serving as 1st councilor in the Bishopric for about a year-and-a-half. His assignments include the primary, youth, and much of the scouting in the ward. This keeps him busy many hours a week. He is very committed to his calling, and serves to the best of his ability. He is a good father and husband, often taking care of Christina on his day off to give Melanie a break. He enjoys spending time in woodworking. This summer he built some beautiful oak wall units for his brother's home. Many people have commented on how professionally done they look, and Bill really enjoyed the challenge of creating the original drawings, all the way through to the completed cabinets.

Melanie was released as 2nd councilor and advisor to the beehives in the Young Women program in June, and sustained as Spiritual Living teacher in Relief Society.

She spent the month of June in Utah, most of it at a two week seminar at B. Y. U. to complete the lab and field work for 12 hours of science classes taken through correspondence courses. It was an intense two weeks for Melanie, and only with Bill's help with the course work, and her family's help watching Christina, and last minute assignments did she make it through! The seminar gave the most wonderful insight into the amazing world the Lord has created for us to live in. Melanie will return in August of 1988 to B. Y. U. for a final seminar and graduation of her Bachelors Degree.

Christina is sixteen months old, and loves to explore the world around her. Her favorite activity is to climb. She has climbed on everything in the house, and attempts as much climbing as she can get away with outside. Our weather is very nice in the winter, so we spend a lot of time outside. Christina also loves the sing along with any music that is playing, be it the car radio, or the soloist at church. As parents, we have enjoyed watching her grow and discover herself and the world around her. We are in awe of the way a child grows and learns, and we thank our Heavenly Father for the privilege of being married to each other, and the blessing of having a daughter like Christina.

Other fun things that have happened this year include the marriage of Bill's father. He married Marilyn Lowry of Orem, Utah, in the SLC temple June 8, 1987. They are living in Phoenix, and we have truly enjoyed having her join the Choules family. She has made Bill's father very happy. He was very lonely after Bill's mother died three years ago. We also have had the fun of having Suzette (Melanie's sister) and Mike Murdock visit in September, and Melanie's parents and brother, Jared, visit in November. We plan on all being together in Bountiful for Christmas this year. The Lord has truly blessed us with wonderful families that make us happy, and help us through the challenges and joys of this life.



Mr. and Mrs. Melvin C. Memnott
are pleased to announce
the marriage of their daughter
Suzette Marie

Suzette Marie to

Michael Glenn Murdock
son of Mr. and Mrs. Michael D. Murdock
on Wednesday, the fifteenth of April
Nineteen hundred and eighty-seven
in the Salt Lake Temple

The pleasure of your company is requested
at a reception to be held in their honour
that evening from seven until nine o'clock
at the home of

Mr. and Mrs. Ray Debenham
982 East Oakwood Drive
Bountiful, Utah

GRANT AND RUTH MEMMOTT- 1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME

KYLE AND BARBARA MEMMOTT-1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME

ALDEN AND INGA MAE SHURTZ - 1987

This year has been a busy year. Alden working as usual although he has worked closer to home more this year, giving him a chance to spend more time at home.

I have had a chance to visit Connie in Savannah, Georgia, in May and in Sept. had the chance to visit Richard and Glenda. While there we visited Joseph Smith's birthplace in Sharon, Vermont where our neighbors were serving a mission there. I really enjoyed my visits.

This year, I had the privilege of doing translating Spanish records for the name extraction program.

The summer was spent taking care of our yard, canning and filling my empty bottles, and helping Alice sew her wardrobe for her mission.

The month of July found us adding another family member when Aubrey, our oldest granddaughter, came to spend the school year. She has enjoyed her stay here. She is an honor student. Her class took 1st place in Beehive Volleyball and she has made lots of friends with whom she enjoys doing lots of things.

This fall, Bruce went to live with Glenda and Richard where he is finishing school. He had some adjustments to make, but at this writing seems happier.

We just enjoyed a lovely Thanksgiving Day where we were privileged to have Guy, Maria Elena, and Wesley spend the day with us. We have so many things to be thankful for. We feel the Lord has really blessed us this year. We hope that things will continue as well for everyone.

Salt Lake City, Dec 25 1961

Dear Inge Mae & family
You will be surprised but here
goes, Thanks a lot for the nice presents
you gave us sorry we couldn't
give anything this Xmas, but we
love you very much. Your kids
were all so good to us,
we got about six inches of snow
the day you went home but it
is about all gone again.
Alice, Neola, & and Deion are coming
over to eat their dinner over here
they are all fetching some thing and
we are ~~at~~ having dinner over here
Wish you were all here
Shore enjoyed our visit my
eyes are about to quit me
it seem Mamma has a bad
cold and sore throat hope she
soon gets better
our neighbor to the East was over
to visit us the other night he
said if I wanted to plant a garden
I could use part of his lot,
Will will close withing you all
Merry Xmas & a Happy and
prosperous new year
Love Daddy

CONNIE AND ERIC DEAN-1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME

MARK AND CRISTINA SHURTZ-1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME

KAREN SHURTZ-1987

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR THE ARTICLE WHICH DIDN'T ARRIVE IN TIME

BRUCE SHURTZ-1987

Bruce came to live with his uncle Richard and aunt Glenda and family the first part of October. He registered in school and got a job immediately. In fact he had two job offers. About three weeks later he had what we thought was an appendicitis attack. After spending over four hours in the hospital emergency room they told him he must have an intestinal flu.

About a week later while slicing meat at the deli of Gardiner's Market where he works, he cut the joint of his finger and spent another two hours in the emergency room where they put five stitches in his finger.

The day after Thanksgiving he had a bad earache and it continued to bother him. His left ear looked like he could trade it with Dumbo the elephant almost. Monday morning he woke up with dried blood all over his ear. We took him to the Dr. and discovered that he had an ear infection. Medication seems to be taking care of it, but he spent four days in bed.

He is a good worker and his boss is happy with him. He has been working a lot of hours in an attempt to pay some of his bills. He is also working at graduating half way through the year. If he accomplishes this, he will be going home the end of January. We have enjoyed getting to know Bruce and hope he has enjoyed his stay with us these few months.

VEOLA HANSEN 1987

In January 1987, I started working at a Vogue Cleaners in Salt Lake. January 8th we got to welcome Linda back home from her London mission. Her flight was delayed several hours in London because of fog so she arrived here five hours later than planned. It's nice to have her back at home with us.

In June, I moved to an apartment close to my work. I enjoy it, no yard work and a beautiful swimming pool. Anyone wanting to take a swim this summer you're welcome.

President Thomas S. Monson brings his clothes to the cleaners where I work so I get to visit with him once a week.

I sing with the ward choir and am a visiting teacher. My new ward is Winder 8th. The Bishop is from Germany and very nice. The Relief Society President is from Norway.

This year has been kinda busy. The move was a little hard, but I'm finally settled in. Russell has been staying with Ken and Diana until spring so it's been a little quieter around the apartment. Russell attends school at Olympus High. He enjoys school this year. Ray works at Deseret Book warehouse. He delivers supplies to the stores and also to the First Presidency and authorities.

Tammy works at the Seven Eleven on 2300 East 2100 South. She lives in Teena's apartment. Teena is still with Deseret Book Company, ZCMI Mall.

Linda lives in an apartment with an LDS family. She is a secretary for a bankruptcy lawyer.

This year our family (my brothers and sisters) celebrated birthdays for each other and also their spouses. It has been fun. We get to see each other more often.

This summer was really filled. In July we had both holidays, two birthdays, the last of July we (my children) went camping at American Fork canyon. Then we went on to Delta to visit Gene and June and then attended a sand hill party Alice put together for the Richard Memmott family who came from Connecticut. Then Alice had her farewell in Aug and left in September. Things are slowly calming down now.

I am endeavoring to become an area manager for a business here in Salt Lake and getting ready for the Christmas season so you can see I've had a full year.

DIANA LYNN (HANSEN) HSU

My parents were expecting me in July but I decided to keep them anticipating my arrival. I entered the world on September 2, 1960 at 7:20 A. M. to Carroll & Veola Hansen. I had black hair, blue eyes. I had a cousin who arrived in the world almost the same time I did. Her mother just happened to deliver in the same hospital, same doctor, same day, same time almost, (just 12 hours difference 7:20 P.M.), same last name. (HANSEN) Can you imagine my mother's surprise when she received flowers from a boss she didn't even know her husband worked for. As you can guess she was the wrong Mrs. Hansen.

During my childhood I was a challenge to my parents. At the age of 8 I was baptized a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. I soon became the oldest of 6 children. My example would be closely observed by my younger brothers and sisters. I led my followers in to such games as; ice cube sucking races, hours upon hours of monopoly, toilet papering raids (sometimes known to occur inside the house), surprise birthday parties for our parents, and paraded marches to the pharmacy to purchase 1¢ tootsie rolls.

I have always had a strong desire of independence. During my teen years I decided to venture out in the world on my own at a young age. I married Glenn Christison on July 7, 1977. During our marriage we had 3 children; Julie, Lisa, and Stacy.

In the summer of 1985 I began working at The English Language Study Center as a secretary. I enjoyed this job very much, I made several friends from many countries. It was there that I met my future friend and husband Ken Hsu. We were married August 15, 1986. I moved on in my career to the Administrative Assistant position at Westminster College. I worked there for about 1 year following which I quit my job to stay home and be a full-time mother and wife. I am presently in the Holladay 18th Ward. Ken is pursuing his art career. He is an excellent artist and enjoys the simple things in life. In our first years of marriage we have enjoyed having foreign students live with us in our home. We have had students from Peru and Japan totaling 6 so far. We also have my youngest Brother (Rus) living with us while he is studying at Olypus High School.

CHING - JING (KEN) HSU

Ken was born June 4, 1955 in Taipei, Taiwan. Ken was an enjoyable child or so I have been told which I have no doubt. He is the youngest of 4 children. He has a great Chinese heritage which attributes to his great wisdom. During his childhood Ken enjoyed such things as basketball, piano, music and art. After his graduating from Taipei High School he studied at Taiwan Normal University. The Art Department there is considered number one in Taiwan. In order to have the privilege of attending this University he had to be top 20% in the entire country. On his completion he was appointed as an Art teacher at Golden Mount Junior High School. Following he served 2 years obligatory service in the army. There he was an Art Designer and Assistant Director of Art for Headquarters. During this time he received 2 awards for his art work.

- * Won National Illustration Competition - Brass Award

- * Won First Place Northern Area Water Color Competition

After his army service he served as Director of The Art Department at Taipei High School.

Ken has displayed his works in several competitions in the Salt Lake Area. He is presently painting portraits in mediums of; water color, charcoal, pencils and others

(2)

CHing-Jing (Ken) Hsu (continued)

Ken is famous for his beautiful watercolor roses . Along with his artistic abilities he plays the piano, loves music, and is an excellent photographer.

Ken was baptized a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints July 14, 1986. He has been ordained a priest in the priesthood. He serves as a home teacher.

JULIE ANN CHRISTISON:

Julie was born on January 8, 1980 at 5:46 P.M. in West Valley City, Utah. She has blonde hair and light blue eyes. She was born with a good set of lungs and she used them often during the first year of life. As Julie has grown she has shown a great desire to serve the Lord. Julie is a sweet and loving person. She is interested in piano, music and dance. She also loves to read. Julie is planning to be pabtized on her 8th birthday which is soon coming. Julie is attending Holladay Elementary School where she is an A student. She is in the 2nd grade.

LISA KAYE CHRISTISON:

Lis was born July 3, 1981 at 3:34 P.M. in West Valley City, Utah. She has blonde hair and brown eyes. She is a cute girl with a lot of determination. Lisa is a great artist ad she loves to create. She is also very good at sports. She is athletic and has a high engery level. Lisa has a pretty voice and likes to sing. Lisa attends Holladay Elementary School and is in the 1st grade.

STACY LYNN CHAISTISON:

Stacy was born on August 22, 1984 at around 1:00 in the morning. She has brown hair an brown eyes. Stacy was quite an attraction when she was born. Her Aunt Tammy and Aunt Bambi were present at her birth. Stacy has always attracted many friends. She has a fun-loving personality and is always found in a crowd. Stacy loves to do aerobics and is more help than her mom can keep up with sometimes.

RUSSELL DEAN HANSEN

I entered the world on April 12, 1972. This year I will be 16 and smarter than ever. I am living with my dear sister Diana and her husband Ken Hsu. I am presently attend Olympus High School. I enjoy Oly High and I have met many new friends. This is my sophmore year. Some of the courses I am taking are: Welding, World Studies (which is the most challenging), Physcology (easiest), and finally electronics which is my favorite. I have learned to put circuit boards together. Next semester I plan to take Driver's Ed (BEWARE!) Some of my hobbies are electronics, listening to modern music, looking for just the right car, and talk about music and the lastest.

I was baptized ~~when~~ ^{when eight years old} and am currently a teacher in the priesthood. My goals in the near future are pursuing a career as an Electronic engineer, and owning my own RX-7.

TAMMY HANSEN 1987

I work at 7-11 on 2100 So. 2100 East. I enjoy it very much. I love the relationships I've built with the customers and the responsibilities I have. The last year our family has grown closer together. I am looking forward to spending the Christmas holidays with them. I am planning on going on a mission when I'm 21 which will be November of '88. I live in an apartment with Teena and a girl named Colleen. We get along real well. It's nice to be on my own. This last year I have learned to play the guitar and have written a couple of songs. When I sing and play the guitar I get a special peaceful feeling inside. For my birthday my family gave me a guitar which I was a very grateful for because I don't have any extra money to buy much. For the Christmas season, I am singing in a quartet for different wards.

I attend Holladay 30th ward which is a singles ward and have been called to serve as a ward librarian. I have been through a lot the last year and have learned a lot. I am grateful for the opportunities I have been given to grow and learn. The Lord has always guided me.

This song I wrote for my dad because he means so much to me. Whoever knew my dad will understand this song.

Daddy, I am so grateful the great Lord has sent me to you,
You were always so loving and you taught me what I should do.
With your love so strong you could make me feel so special.
I knew you loved me more than words could say. I felt special.

Not only did you love me but loved everyone else you knew,
So forgiving and loving to your brothers and sisters too.
And to strangers and friends you were always polite and kind.
Not a better friend could they ever find.

As each day goes by, I love you even more.
I can see everything you gave to me which was everything you had.
I will pass my feeling for you down to my children;
I will follow your example by looking to the sun.

Never Daddy will I ever forget your love
For I will seek the Lord each day,
And thank Him for sending me to you from above.
Daddy, I am so grateful
The Great Lord has sent me to you
Your were always so loving and you taught me what I should do.

This is one I didn't write, but I love to sing and play it.

What do you give to the lady
Who has given all her life and love to you?
What do you give to the reason you are living?
I could windowshop the world before I'm through.

Mama a rainbow, Mama a sunrise, Mama the moon to wear.
That's not good enough, no not good enough. Not for Mama.
Mama a palace, diamonds for doorknobs, mountains of gold to spare
That's not rich enough, no not rich enough, not for Mama.

Mama a lifetime, crowded with laughter.
That's not long enough, not half long enough.
What will I give her, that I can give her?
What will her present be?

Mama young and beautiful,
Always young and beautiful.
That's the mama I'll always see.
That's for Mama, with love from me.

This is another song I wrote September 8, 1987

SISTERS

Sisters are forever friends.
Friends made in Heaven till the end.
To travel with together,
Here on earth we're friends forever.

When friends are hard to find at times,
And darkness is around,
Say a prayer to Heaven above,
With your sister Love surrounds.

Though different in so many ways,
We're also much alike.
She can always understand me,
And know what I am like.

I am so glad I have sisters around,
The more you have the better.
I know until the end of time
We'll always be together.

Sisters share a special feeling
Only they can share.
A feeling of love and friendship,
Understanding and care.

So just remember you sister,
When you're sad and feeling low.
She'll probably understand your thoughts
And together you will grow.

DEVON MEMMOTT 1987

The care center where I work as an orderly has 33 patients now. It is a lot of hard work and keeps you always on the run taking care of them.

My two boys Robert and Kevin are both in the Air Force. Kevin is stationed in New Jersey. He is in air cargo. He is a loadmaster. He supervises other airmen in loading and unloading airplanes with equipment and supplies. He has been to Greenland and twice to Europe. He also flies to a lot of Air Force bases in the states. He likes the Air Force and so does Robert.

Robert and his wife Jana have two boys now. They are really cute. Robert is stationed at Mountain Home Air Force Base in Idaho. Robert is into electronics. He is pretty smart. He had the highest scores on tests of his whole class when he was going to electronic school in Mississippi. Kevin also got high scores in the 90's when he was going to loadmaster school in Oklahoma. Debbie still has no children. She is still working at Fred Meyers store in Spanish Fork. She works at the customer service desk.

Natalie is living with Doris. She is getting tall and slender. She has a boy friend and she is only 12, can you believe that. He is cute and has a cute personality. They both like each other a lot.

You wanted me to pay tribute to Dad. About all I can say about him was both him and Mom was true and faithful valiant people. Great people, they don't make them like that anymore. I can remember Dad, how hard he worked to support his family and he never complained. I remember working in the fields with him hoeing dotter. He was really a good hard worker. Too bad some of it never rubbed off on me.

I can remember him building a fire in the house in Sugarville so hot the stove was bright red. He would also wake you up in the mornings with the sound of chopping wood. He would be slaving away from sunup to sunset and so did Mom. They both were the best parents anyone could have and set such a good example for their children. They were great parents and great people.

I love you all lots,

Devon

DORIS MEMMOTT-1987

obtained through a phone conversation

This year has been a very busy one for Doris. To earn extra money she has sewn many crafts and sold them at craft shows. She has done things such as Barbie clothes, pound puppies, sculptured clowns, and cabbage patch dolls. She works full time at Payson Hospital.

In July, Doris had surgery and was off work two months. During that time she spent time in Idaho and Mississippi.

Natalie is in the Young Women program this year and has learned to quilt and has helped her mother with her craft projects. She is thirteen years old and in the 8th grade.

Kevin is a cargo master and flies all over the United States and overseas also. He is assistant scoutmaster and is active in the Order of the Arrow. Through this he is involved with Indian costumes and recently he was invited to go to a little boys school class and was such a hit that he ended up staying most of the day and visiting other classes in the school. He is stationed at McGuire Air Force Base in New Jersey.

Robert and Jana are stationed at Mt. Home, Idaho and have two sons. He is in Radio Communications and enjoys it very much.

MEMORIES OF DAD by Glenda

My first memories of Dad were at the Cropper Lane home in Oasis, Utah. He would let me ride on the back of the work horse while he plowed the garden. In those days little girls always wore dresses instead of pants. The thing I remember about the horse ride was getting off and having horse hair stuck onto my legs.

While Dad worked in the garden, I loved to play outside by him as a little girl. I remember seeing lightning in the distance and it never bothered me. One day I will never forget. I was in the house and the lightning came through the kitchen door and through the other doors in the house. Dad and the boys were outside by the well under the big tree we kids used to play house in. One of the boys came running to the house to tell us that Dad had been struck by lightning. They carried him in the house and laid him on the bed. I remember that his feet were purple. Someone ran to the the neighbor's house, the Bishop family, and called the Dr. and got Brother Bishop to come and help administer to Dad. I don't know if Dad was affected adversely by this, but I know that I was. I was so frightened of lightning after that until I was an older teenager.

I loved to help Dad work outside and many times Mom would tell me to go help Dad. I have a feeling that it was because I was so slow in the housework that I got in her way. I helped Dad make piles of greasewood and burn them on the land where we moved the house from Scipio. I remember helping him work on the house doing everything from pouring cement to planting lawn. He even let me drive the car the 1/4 mile from the Lyman place to the house hauling the manure to fertilize the lawn and garden.

Dad let me help build the garage and chicken coop which was made of mud walls. We nailed 2x12 planks on both sides of railroad ties that had been placed about 10 feet apart. Then we would mix mud and weeds or straw together and fill up the form. After that dried we would move up the forms and do it again until the height desired was reached.

Dad always carried a shovel around the yard when he was working in it and whenever he came across a weed he chopped it down. The yard and garden were always weed free. People would come for miles and drive past just to see the well kept yard.

Several years we grew a garden on the land north and west of the house. It was west of the canal that ran through the property. I believe the reason he grew it there was because of the water that was available.

When I moved to Salt Lake City after graduating from high school, Mom and Dad moved there also and we lived together in a small house on Penney Ave. It was there that Dad became ill and suffered much and was confined to bed much of the time. He was in and out of the hospital and had a toe amputated. Until I was married I gave him his insulin shots every day. After I married we found a home about a

block from us and moved Mom and Dad to it so we could be close to help out. Mom learned to give Dad his insulin shots. Not long after, one evening I was staying with him while Richard had taken Mom to the temple. He became very ill that night and when they came home I didn't know what to do. He kept saying that he didn't want to go to the hospital, but we didn't think it was wise to let him stay at home so we called the ambulance and they took him to the hospital. After about two weeks he passed away at the hospital. The night he died, Richard was on the way to the hospital to relieve Melvin. Mom was with me at our house. When the telephone rang, we both knew what it was. After we received the news, we both felt a great relief come over us that he was finally released from all the pain and suffering he had gone through.

Dad was a great man and did his very best to provide the necessities of life for each of us. I am so grateful to both he and Mom for all that they sacrificed for us so that we might have the opportunities which we now have. I think it took being a parent before I really began to appreciate them and all they have done. Thanks to both of them.

GUY AND MARIA ELENA BLACK 1987

Guy and Maria Elena Sousa became engaged in February. When Guy came home for the summer in April he brought Maria with him for a week and we got to know her and love her. They decided to move their wedding up from December to August and in June Maria came here to find a job and plan the wedding.

Since she is from Lima, Peru, her own parents were not able to be here for the planning, but they were able to be here for the wedding in the Washington D. C. temple and since Brother Sousa, her father, is a sealer in the Lima Peru temple he obtained special permission from President Benson to perform the wedding ceremony. He did a beautiful job and he gave the ceremony in the Spanish language. They were married August 8, 1987.

We held a reception for them here in our ward building on August 11, and then on August 29, a friend of the Sousa family held a lovely open house at their home in Orem, Utah.

Guy and Maria Elena are living in a trailer house which they purchased in Provo. They are both attending school at BYU. They both have jobs, in fact, Guy has two jobs. They both received some scholarship help and Guy received a Pel Grant. Just recently we were informed that in July they will be having an addition to their family.

GLEND A BLACK- 1987

The year 1986 ended by having Alvin's missionary farewell December 28, followed by an open house at our home. The year 1987, began with Alvin being set apart as a missionary by President Douglas Robin McKinlay Sunday, January 11, 1987, at Bloomfield, Ct. Alvin left for the MTC shortly thereafter. He is serving in the Japan, Okayama Mission.

Richard changed offices from downtown Portland to downtown Glastonbury. It is a much nicer office and he has secretarial and copying services available.

Besides being a visiting teacher, I was called to be the Primary music leader and also the Primary Inservice leader. I was also asked to be chairman of the Branch Interdenominational Choir Festival. This was about a three month calling. I am still serving in the Primary, but due to the fact that the choir festival is over my calling there is no longer in effect. In addition, I was just recently called to serve as compassionate service leader.

The choir festival was a huge success. The Portland Congregational church and The Rocky Hill Methodist church joined with us for a delightful evening of music. Each choir performed several numbers by themselves and then we all sang four numbers together. We had arranged for a guest conductor to lead us but the night of our first rehearsal he became very ill and was unable to be with us. Luckily, the Portland Congregational church has a professional who leads their choir. We know him personally, since he leads both the Portland Jr. and Sr. High Chorus. I called his wife that afternoon and she graciously accepted for him in his behalf. When he arrived home that evening at six she informed him that he must hurry and eat because he was going to be leading the three choirs that evening and possibly for the performance on Sunday. Everyone just loved working under Mr. Ned Garner and he led us so that we made beautiful music. The spirit was very strong that evening. All the choirs want to do it again next spring.

Our Branch Christmas party was a great success. Our entire family did a take-off on "The Twelve Days of Christmas." We changed the words to fit whatever we could come up with at our house and held up the items when we sang about them. Alvin had brought home a golden artificial christmas tree that he had gotten from the DI so on the first day of Christmas my true love gave to me a golden christmas tree. The second was two turtlenecks, three french bread, four credit cards, five plastic forks, six candles flying (we threw candy into the audience each time), seven balls a bouncing, eight people kicking, nine Black's a jumping, ten whistles blowing, eleven garbage bags. We stopped there since we only had eleven of us. Alvin was the master of ceremonies and he did a great job. *page 242*

Church of Jesus Christ OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS



INDEPENDENCE, MISSOURI, U.S.A.

Central States Mission

HONORABLE RELEASE

Elder Eugene Memmott

This will notify you that you are released from your labors in the Central States Mission of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints to return to your loved ones and friends in Zion. Your faithfulness in the performance of your duties in propagating the truths of the Gospel is worthy of commendation, and we trust that upon your arrival home you will report to your Bishop and other Presiding Officers your willingness to render assistance in any way to encourage others to do the Lord's will. Lead a pure life that you may be inspired by that Spirit which will direct you in the paths of righteousness, and with unquestioned integrity the authority of our Lord Jesus Christ, and teach others to do likewise; preach the Gospel in your season and do not relate experiences that are of no worth.

Attend to your prayers daily; pay your tithes and offerings; cease not to be faithful that your life may be a worthy example to others. By so doing you will retain that Spirit which emanates from the principles of Love and Loyalty which you have enjoyed in the Mission field, and your faith in God will grow, and as the days come and go, your knowledge of the Lord will increase and the principles of Truth, as revealed by our Father in Heaven to the Prophet Joseph Smith, will become more lovely and beautiful unto you, and by your works of righteousness you will receive as a reward here in this world, and eternal life in the world to come.

May your journey homeward be pleasant and safe and your love for God and His Son Jesus Christ grow. With kindest personal regards, I am, your brother in the Gospel.

Independence, Jackson County, Mo.,

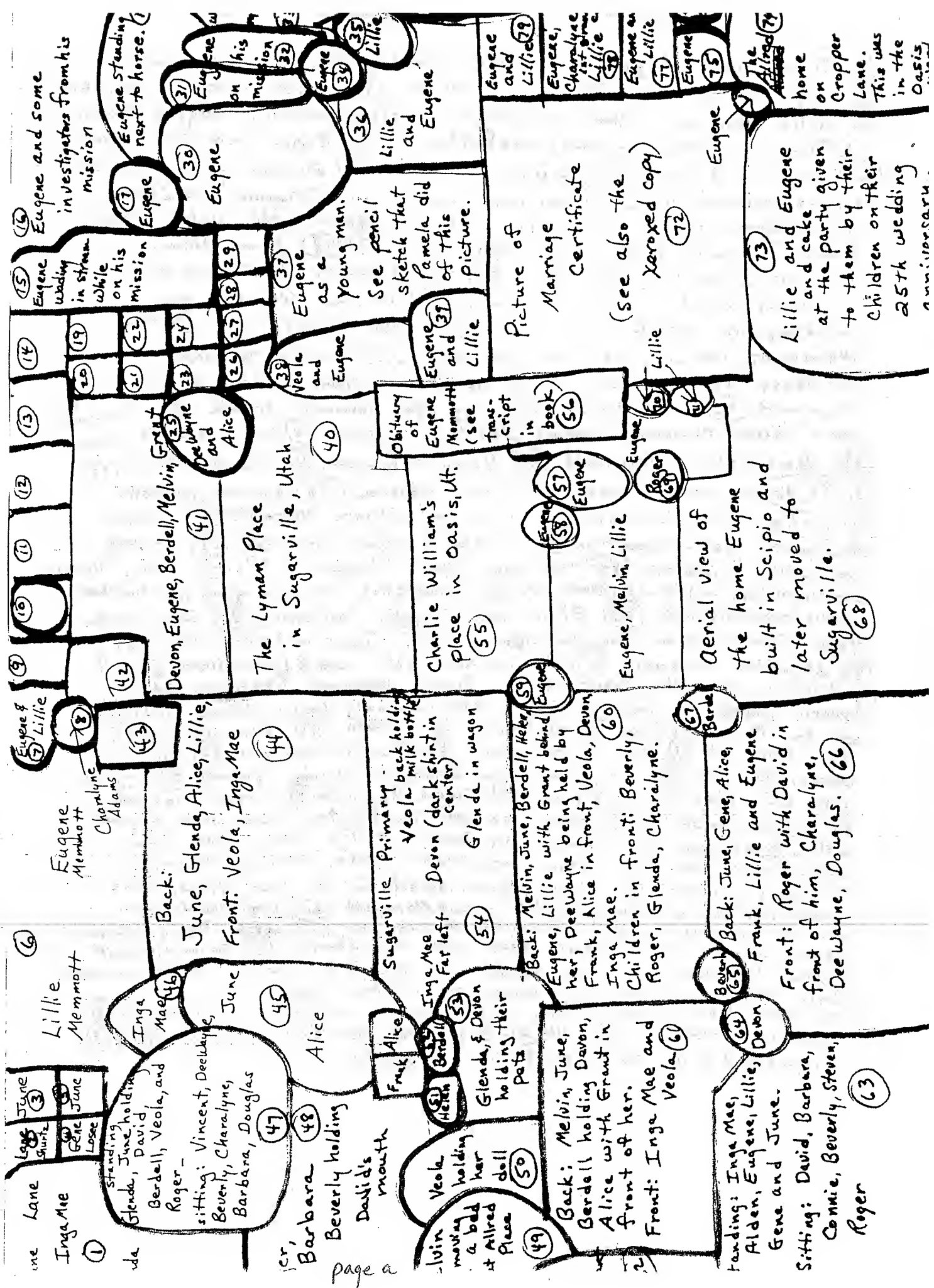
July 10 1918

A. O. Bennion
President



THE FIRST PUBLISHED





1. June Shurtz, Inga Mae Memmott, Lane Shurtz, Glenda Memmott.
 2. Lane Shurtz. 3. June M. Shurtz 4. Eugene Losee 5. June M. Losee
 6. Lillie Memmott, (Mom, Grandmother, Greatgrandmother) Eugene Memmott
 (Dad, Grandfather, Great-grandfather). 7. Eugene and Lillie Memmott.
 8. Charalyne Adams, 9. Alfred Douglas Young (Eugene's great grandfather
 on his mother's side). 10. William Franklin Ivie (Eugene's grandfather on
 his mother's side). 11. Julia Wilson (Eugene's grandmother on his father's
 side). 12. Susan Agnes Ivie (Eugene's mother). 13. James Ammon
 Memmott (Eugene's father) 14. Eugene Memmott. 15. Eugene wading
 in stream while on his mission. 16. Eugene Memmott and some
 in vestigators from his mission. 17. Eugene Memmott 18. Eugene
 Memmott standing next to the horse. 19. Melvin Memmott.
 20. Nancy Petersen Memmott 21. Ruth Benson Memmott 22. Grant
 Memmott 23. Alden Shurtz 24. Inga Mae Memmott Shurtz 25. Dee Wayne
 and Alice Memmott Adams 26. Carroll Hanson 27. Veola Memmott Hansen
 28. Doris Peterson Memmott 29. Devon Memmott 30. Eugene Memmott.
 31, 22, 33 Eugene Memmott while on a mission 34. Eugene Memmott.
 35. Lillie Jensen Memmott 36. Lillie and Eugene Memmott 37. Eugene
 Memmott as a young man 38. Veola & Eugene Memmott 39. Eugene
 and Lillie Memmott. 40. The Lyman Place in Sugarville, Ut. 41. Devon, Eugene,
 Berdell, Melvin and Grant Memmott. 42. Sarah Emily Young (Eugene's grandmother
 on his mother's side). 43. Eliza McKee Faucett. (ancestor) 44. June, Glenda,
 Alice, Lillie, Veola, and Inga Mae Memmott. 45. June and Alice Memmott.
 46. Inga Mae Memmott. 47. Glenda Memmott. June & David Losee, Berdell
 and Veola Memmott, Roger Shurtz, Vincent Memmott, Dee Wayne Adams,
 Beverly Shurtz, Charalyne Adams, Barbara Losee, Douglas Adams. 48. Roger
 Shurtz, Barbara Losee, Beverly Shurtz, David Losee. 49. Melvin Memmott 50.
 Veola Memmott 51. Helen Skeam Memmott 52. Berdell Memmott 53. Glenda and
 Devon Memmott 54. Inga Mae, Veola, Devon, and Glenda Memmott 55. Charlie
 William's place 56. obituary 57. Eugene Memmott 58. Eugene Memmott,
 59. Eugene Memmott 60. Melvin Memmott, June Shurtz, Berdell, Helen, Eugene,
 Lillie, Grant Memmott. Dee Wayne, Frank, and Alice Adams, Veola, Devon, &
 Inga Mae Memmott, Beverly and Roger Shurtz, Glenda Memmott,
 Charalyne Adams, 61. Melvin, June, Berdell, Devon, Alice, Grant, Inga
 Mae and Veola Memmott 62. Grant Memmott 63. Inga Mae & Alden
 Shurtz, Eugene and Lillie Memmott, Eugene and June Losee, David & Barbara
 Losee, Connie & Beverly Shurtz, Steven Losee, Roger Shurtz, 64. Devon Memmott
 65. Beverly Shurtz 66. June & Gene Losee, Alice & Frank Adams, Lillie & Eugene Memmott,
 Roger Shurtz, David Losee, Charalyne, Dee Wayne and Douglas Adams. 67. Berdell
 Memmott 68. Sugarville home 69. Roger Shurtz 70. 71. Lillie Memmott 72.
 Marriage certificate 73. Lillie and Eugene Memmott 74. Alfred home 75. 76. 77.
 Eugene and Lillie Memmott 80. Melvin Memmott.

FOREWORD

This year we honor our Dad, Grandfather, and great grandfather, Eugene Memmott. Included is a partially transcribed copy of his missionary journal. Spelling corrections on the transcribed portion were attempted, but no grammatical corrections because it gives the reader a flavor for Eugene and the times in which he lived. The second journal was xeroxed in his original handwriting rather than being typed. I hope you will be able to read it. The editor personally discovered some interesting things in reading his journal. The first part was repetitious and drags, but to me it pointed out the gradual growth which Eugene was making and his level of commitment was growing as his journal progressed. If for nothing else, I felt his journal could teach us a lot about how we grow gradually if we keep trying to do the assignments which we are given. I, as you probably will, noticed also the apparent differences between a mission seventy years ago and one today.

A history of Eugene was compiled using three different histories. The latter part about their life together was written by Lillie Memmott and was left basically as she wrote it.

An attempt was made to collect all the data possible on Eugene to put in this book, therefore, we have certificates, tributes, patriarchal blessing, and even have some letters which Eugene wrote to Lillie.

A black and white picture collage of Eugene and Lillie and their children and older grandchildren was made and included. A recent color picture collage of their children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren is also included. If the picture you submitted is not there, it is because it arrived too late and will be included in next year's book. If you would please send me pictures at Christmastime and throughout the year I will save them and use them the following year.

What I feel is a special addition this year is a pencil drawing of Eugene taken from one of the pictures in the collage. It was done by a granddaughter, Pamela Black, for an art class at school. We feel that is a very good likeness. See if you can tell which picture she used for the drawing.

Some interesting notes about this picture. When Pamela was drawing it, her art teacher asked why the eyes were not centered. Pamela responded that in the picture they were also not centered. As I was on the way to get a copy made of the original, I remembered reading from Eugene's history that as a child, he had been jabbed by the horns of a bull and his eyeball had come out and had to be sewn back in by a Dr. (see page 152 for the details) This explained the reason for the eyes not being centered. I personally had never noticed that about his eyes when he was alive.

Secondly, after Pamela had finished the head, she asked my advice about putting on the collar and tie. I replied that I had a story to tell her that might help her make that decision. You may read that

Berdell

story yourself under ~~Vincent~~ Memmott (page).

Additionally, this year a family group sheet has been made on each of the married children and grandchildren. We have striven to make it accurate, but if you should find a mistake on any that pertain to you please inform us so that we may make corrections. We feel that once we have a family group sheet, then each year all of the information we received for this family book can be transferred to the proper family group sheet and you can each keep an up-to-date family group on our family members. Any marriage that occurs during the coming years we hope to include a family group on the new family unit that has been created.

We have started a new section this year for favorite recipes. It is small this year since there are few contributors. When Inga was here we talked about it and decided that we would each contribute a few and then use some of the many recipes that Mom had collected in a notebook and I found among her things after she died. Each year I shall test some of her recipes and include them. Each year each you can contribute the best recipes you have discovered that year.

I recognize that this year we have a very large book, nevertheless, I hope you will enjoy reading about Eugene as well as his many and ever increasing number of descendants.

Love, Glenda

page d

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Picture collage of Eugene Memmott, his wife, children, and grandchildren	inside front cover
Legends for collage	pages a & b
Foreword	pages c & d
Table of contents (first part of book)	page e
Patriarchal Blessing of Eugene Memmott	page 1
Missionary Journal of Eugene Memmott	pages 2-148
Pencil drawing of Eugene Memmott done by a granddaughter Pamela Black	page 149
History of Eugene Memmott compiled by Glenda Memmott (taken from histories written by himself, his wife and his daughter Alice.	pages 150-156
Our Life Together by Lillie J. Memmott	pages 157-164
Obituary of Eugene Memmott	page 165
Letters written by Eugene Memmott to Lillie Jensen before thier marriage	pages 166-173
Personal Record of Eugene Memmott	pages 174-175
Tribute to Eugene Memmott by Lillie	pages 176-179
Ministers certificate	page 180
Only A Prayer by Nancy Memmott	page 181
Stake Mission Certificate	page 182
Seventy and High Priest Certificate	page 183
Minister's Certificate	page 184
Color family picture collage	page 185
Legend for picture	page 186
History of Harold Eugene Memmott	page 187
Second table of contents	page 188

PA

PATRIARCHAL BLESSING OF EUGENE MEMMOTT

A patriarchal blessing given by Patriarch Anthony Stephensen upon the head of Eugene Memmott, son of James Ammon Memmott and Susan Agnes Ivie 13 March 1923. Born 10 July 1889, at Scipio, Millard Co. Utah.

Brother Eugene Memmott, by virtue and authority in the Holy Priesthood invested in me I lay my hands upon your head and seal upon you a Patriarchal blessing that should be a stimulant to guide you in your future life.

Thou art of Israel entitled to the blessing of the New and everlasting covenant, heir to the Holy Priesthood.

Being born of goodly parents which is a great blessing unto thee, as they have lived honest and have instilled that principle unto thee to be honest and upright with all mankind. In this thou art greatly blessed and the Lord loveth thee, for thy faithfulness in striving to keep his commandments. If thou wilt seek God in humility, greater blessings will be given thee. Wisdom will be given thee to seek an noble companion. Union and love will abide in your habitation and will be a fit abode for the Spirit of God to abide there.

Your friends and associates will love to associate with you for that congenial feeling which will abide in your home. Noble children will be given unto you that shall be the joy and happiness of your life, for they will love and revere you for the love and kindness which you will bestow upon them.

Seek him for wisdom and understanding that the Lord will open up the way before you that you will be successful in gaining the necessities and comforts of life, that you may have wherewith to assist the needy and poor that shall come unto thee for shelter.

I bless you with wisdom to counsel among your associates, that they will love to associate and counsel and gain advice from thee.

I bless you with health and strength of body and mind that you may fill the creation of life upon the earth.

I seal thee up until the day of redemption against the adversary and destroyer that he shall not have power over thee. I seal these blessings upon you with your former blessings. I do it in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Scribe: Amanda Stephensen-Holden, Utah

EXPERIENCES OF EUGENE MEMMOTT WHILE ON MISSION TO CENTRAL STATES

copied from his two journals kept while on mission
)

Scipio, Utah, October 14, 1916. I left home and went to Juab. Stayed until one 23 a.m. Took the train to Nephi. Stayed at Lizzies' over Sunday the 15th. Left for Salt Lake City about 2:25.

October 16, arrived at the office at about 9:00. Went to the White Hall Hotel. Visited the park in the afternoon.

October 17, at 9:00 a.m. reported at the office, was examined and arranged for our tickets in the afternoon. At 2:00 was set apart as a Servant of the Lord in the Central States.

October 18, at 8:00 went to the Temple and got out about 2:15. Had my dinner. Left Salt Lake City at 4:45 p.m. for Independence, Missouri.

October 22, went to Kansas Saturday and went to a picture show.

October 23, went to Sunday School. Had a good Sunday School. Priesthood meeting was held at night, the subject seemed to be a section in the Doctrine and Covenants.

Monday October 24, went to Priesthood meeting.

Tuesday October 25, went to the store and "blowed" ourselves for a suit of clothes. It rained all day. There was 4-1/2 inches of rainfall. Attended Elder's meeting.

Thursday October 27, went through the packing houses and stockyards.

Friday October 28, went to class in the morning and to Kansas at night. Went to a couple of movies.

Sunday October 29, went to Sunday School. President Bennion talked. Class meeting in the morning and Priesthood meeting at night.

Tuesday October 31, class meeting in the morning. President talked.

Thursday November 2, 1916, left Kansas City, Missouri, for Houston, Texas. Traveled two days and arrived on the 4th November in the Union depot at Houston. It was about 9:00.

Sunday November 5, went to Sunday School and testimony meeting. After meeting we went out to Brother and Sister Lee's for dinner. Stayed about 3 hours.

Monday November 6, canvassed and gave away about fifteen tracts.

Tuesday November 7, stayed in the office and studied.

Wednesday November 8, Houston, visited one investigator and one of the members, Sister Hicks.

Thursday November 9, I and Elder Mitchell went out tracting. Gave away 30 tracts and two small books.

November 10, Elder Haight and Wilder went tracting. Gave way 20 tracts.

Saturday November 11, made out reports.

Sunday 12, took the train to Todd. I stayed with Elder Fishburn. Stayed with Brother Dyer.

Monday November 13, visited the saints.

Tuesday November 14, took the train to Navosota. From there to Joyce. Held a conference Wednesday and Thursday.

Held a program Friday November 17. Visited saints. Started for Austin.

Saturday November 18, arrived at Austin at about 6:00 in the morning. Fixed reports.

Sunday November 19, studied, went up into the capital of Texas at night. Visited a friend, Dictions. Had a good gospel conversation.

Monday November 20, studied and visited saints. Had some good talks.

Tuesday November 21, took my first hike of 20 miles. Walked about 10 miles and rode about 10 miles with a Negro. Stayed with a friend, Mr. Aust Mason of Bastroph Co. all night.

Wednesday November 22, went over to Brother and Sister Lunday. Visited Sister Walsh. Held a meeting at Sister Lunday's. Had a crowd of about 16. Stayed all day with them and they invited us back. Started for Cedar Creek. Stayed with Sister Walsh's daughter's family all night.

November 24, started for Bastrop at 8:30. Arrived at 12:00. Waited until 4:35. Took the train to Smithville. Arrived at 6:00. Stayed at a hotel and had a fine supper. Paid 25 cents for bread. Next morning took the road for Welder. Walked about 15 miles. Got a fine place to stay at Mr. Williams, gosh he gave us supper and breakfast and invited us back. In the afternoon canvassed at Mr. William Browns. He gave us dinner and invited us to come and stay with them when traveling through the country again.

November 26, Sunday, started for Welder, about six miles. Got a dinner of corn bread and buttermilk. Went for a five mile hike to a friends place to stay. They were sick so had to go back. Made the ten miles in 2-1/2 hours. Stayed with Mr. Dyche at Welder.

Monday November 27, rode to Flatonia and walked about fifteen to Molten. Stayed at a hotel. Made out reports and wrote letters until a late hour.

Tuesday November 28, left the hotel for Brother and Sister C.A. Coquet at Molten. Traveled all forenoon. Found them moving. They gave us a fine dinner and in the afternoon asked us to stay all night but we could not. Took the train to Runge at 12:00. Stayed all night in the depot. Started for Chote, a twelve mile hike without any breakfast. Was really tired.

Arrived at Sister Yeater's Nov. 29. Had a fine dinner and in the afternoon walked over to Chote, about a mile and a half, for some sacks. My companion had some big water blisters on his feet and could hardly travel. Ate thanksgiving dinner with Sister Yeater. Had green onions and radishes out of the garden and many other nice things.

December 1, 1916. stayed all day with Sister Yeater and studied almost all day. She washed our clothes. I felt right at home.

December 2, went with Brother and Sister Mattie Yeater to Keannedy. Stayed with C.S. Shaw all night. Came back to Mr. Yeater's and ate dinner. Went to Chote in the afternoon. Stayed at Sister Yeater's.

December 4, wrote letters all day.

December 5, at 9:30 left Chote for Pettus. At five o'clock, took the train for Skidmore. Arrived at 6:30. Walked 5 miles that night out to Brother J.R. Shaw. Arrived there at 8:20, talked a few minutes, had prayer and retired. Had a good night's rest.

December 6, stayed at Brother J.R. Shaw's all day and had some very good gospel conversations.

December 7, ate breakfast at Brother Shaws. Had dinner with Brother and Sister Grunwall. Had meeting at night with a good crowd attending. One lady was about to have us thrown out if she have had her way. She was just prejudice.

Friday December 8, visited all day with Brother Shaw.

December 9, ate dinner with Brother and Sister Grunwall. Went to Skidmore and had a good time. Just about had a runaway. Held a meeting at night at Brother Shaw's at Skidmore.

December 12, left J.R. Shaw's in the morning and went with Brother Grunwall to Skidmore. He and his wife got lunch and came into the depot. They invited us to dine with them. Left Skidmore at 2:00 and arrived in Green about 3:00. Walked all night about two miles out of town to Brother C. A. Shaws at Keannedy. They wanted us to stay all day with them, but had to leave. Walked back to Green and took the train to Runge. Changed at Keannedy. Arrived at Runge at 12:00. Walked out to Sister Joyce Grunwall and family. Had dinner in the afternoon and mended their water pipes. Had supper and retired for the night.

December 14, 1916, took a hike of about 2 miles after brushing our suits. Caught the train for Yokum. Arrived there at 2:00. Met Brother Joseph B. Samuel at the depot. He took us down to a restaurant and gave us dinner then took us up to a hotel and got us a room. We left our grip there then they asked us up to their room where he and his wife and baby dwelt. Stayed all afternoon with his wife and talked about the Gospel and the far west, of our good old homes and friends. That evening we ate supper and after supper walked about a mile to a weenie roast party held by the Mutual. Went to our room and had a good night's rest. Arose about 7:00. Took breakfast and went downtown to a Kodak shop and got a package of films, then walked down to the Marble or Stone shop where they make monuments, where Brother Samuel was overseer. They have over five hundred stations in Texas. Took a picture of the shop and monuments. Visited a cotton company, where they press cotton bolls. Went to their home and had dinner then took the train to Halesville to visit Sister Spinks and found she had moved to Runge, so had to go to the hotel and get a 25 cent room. Went to a movie. Took the train at 5:45 for Sublime and arrived there about 6:30. Walked out in the country about five miles to John E. Weaver's place and found that he had moved to Elcampo, Texas, so had to go back to Sublime.

Called for mail and got letters from home, but not our second class mail. Took the train at 11:45 for Yokum. Waited for 55 minutes then took the train for Molten and arrived there about 3:30 on the afternoon of December 16, 1916. Walked out from New Molten to Old Molten. Caught a ride with an old Negro by the name of J.E. Harsan. Rode to Brother and Sister A.C. Coquet living on a man's place by the name of Leon Hull. Found them enjoying very good health. Stayed all night with them.

Sunday December 17, 1916, I, Elder Boothe, and Brother Coquet went out hunting rabbits, possum, coon and aramedalla. Caught two rabbits.

December 19, Sister Coquet went to Yokum to meet her sister. Left her little boy at home, so I stayed at the place to take care of the boy and wrote letters. Her husband and Elder J.E. Boothe went hunting rabbits, but didn't get any.

December 20, washed dishes after breakfast and went up to Yokum to get the mail, but didn't get any. Went back to a bath and wrote letters in the afternoon.

December 21, shaved in the morning then walked about five miles in one hour to Molten. Took the train to Shina. Waited there about two hours for our train going to Gonzales. Arrived there about four o'clock. Was making our way from depot for a seven mile walk and to our surprise Brother J.E. Shaw called us over to talk. Got a chance to ride with him home.

December 22, in the morning helped him haul couple of loads of wood. Had dinner, then went down in the bottom near Godlup River and pickd pecans. Got about ten pounds.

December 23, made our reports and in the afternoon went down to the river and took several other snapshots.

December 24, was Sunday. Studied and talked on the gospel.

December 25, spent Christmas with Brother J.E. Shaw and had an enjoyable time.

December 26, went over in the field with Brother Shaw and helped him with putting his tractor together. About 10:00 came home to the house. Shaved and prepared to walk to Gonzales. Got a ride in an automobile to Gonzales. Went to the post office and sent about 9 pounds of pecans home. Took in the sights. Went down to the depot and took the train about five miles for Lockhart. Stayed at Plaza Hotel. Arose at 3:30 and caught the train for Austin. Arrived in Austin at 10:00. Went up to Sister Cathright and found President C. A. Summars and Elder Sparks there. That afternoon went with Elder Sparks and Summars to South Austin to visit an investigator, Miss Ema Wansly. Had some good gospel talks.

December 28, I and Elder Boothe went to southeast Austin to visit Hills. Found no one home, so came back on the street car to the room. Finished the letters I was writing. At night went up to visit A.E. Dickens. Sang a few songs and heard Brother Sparks play a few tunes on accordian.

December 29, I and Elder Boothe visited Dickens and Grama Stones. Ate dinner with Mrs. Dickens, then visited Sister Thompson and Natile Woodward. Got our grips and fetched them to our rooms at 301 East 10 St. Austin, Texas.

December 30, arose from my bed about 7:00 waited for the mail, which came about 10:00. Got three letters, one from home, one from the Relief Society, and one from cousin May. In the afternoon answered those and a few more I had to answer. Later made out our reports and sent them to the office. I and Elder Sparks took the letters down to the post office about 10:00. Came back to our rooms then retired for the night.

December 31, arose about 8:00 studied until noon and then had dinner. After dinner studied in the "Voice of Warning." Elder Boothe and Summars went out to sister Woodward's to take supper while I and brother Sparks stayed at the room. He wrote down the song "Turnip Greens" while I copied down my journal.

January 1, 1917, at 12:00 awoke from a terrible racket of firearms turned loose in Austin to celebrate the coming of the new year. Arose from bed and turned on the electric lights and got me a drink and President Summars arose and sat up in bed and looked out of the window. I went back to my bed and arose about six next morning and wrote some letters then prepared to make about a three mile hike out to Mrs. Wansly's. Had New Year's dinner with Mrs. Wansly and family. That evening took supper with Mrs. Dickens. Sang songs and Elder

sparks played us a few lines on accordian then went to our rooms and retired.

Janurary 2, went down to a place to have some pictures finished. Wrote a letter home in the afternoon. Elder Zenif, Harrison and Kelsey came in from out in the country to see Brother Booth before he went home. Went to a picture show entitled "The trip through Hell".

January 3, arose early and shaved, then studied until noon. Had dinner then went down to the depot with the Elders to see Elder boothe off for his homeward journey wishing him God's Speed that he might return home safely and ever be found doing his duty at all times. Went down to see a show, but found it was not until the next day, so went back to the room and wrote in my journal. Retired for the night.

January 4, I and Elder Kelsey stated to walk to San Antonio, Texas, a distance of about 80 miles and canvassed on our way. Walked out with Elder Sparks, Summar's and Harrison away where they were going to tract. Bid them goodbye then took the road. Walked four or five miles. Canvassed two or three houses along the road.

Several automobiles passed us by. When to our surprise one came along, a young man in it asked us if we were going to San Antonio. We told him yes. He said it would be worth something for us to be carried to San Antonio. We told him it would, but we were missionaries traveling as apostles of old, was paying our own expenses and could not afford to pay much. He wanted to know what we would be willing to pay. We told him we didn't know for him to say what he wanted. He studied about a minute then said \$2.00 a piece. We told him we could not afford to pay that much as we could go on the train for \$1.20. We thanked him and told him we would walk and canvas as we went along. He told us to get in and he would give us a little lift. As quick as we started, he began to inquire about our doctrines. Elder Kelsey explained how the Latter-day Saints were trying to treat their fellowmen. He kept going on about 30 miles and came to a little town. He asked us if we wanted to get out in town or go out on the outskirts. We told him if it didn't make any differnce to him we would go out of town. When we got out of town we told him we would get out any time as we appreciated his kindness very much. So he said as long as the roads were good he would not bother putting us out. So when we got about 50 miles we came to a little German town and he said if we would pay for dinner he would take us on into San Antonio. So we went to a restaurant had an Irish stew for 15 cents each and he took us on into San Antonio. Elder Kelsey gave him a Book of Mormon and a pamphlet. He thanked us very much for it. We also thanked him for his kindness for the ride. His father was a Baptist preacher and he was preparing himself for a preacher, too.

Left him and started for a rooming house. The Elders had stayed here before. Found the landlady in bed all bruised up from an automobile accident a few days before. Her rooms were all filled up, so went to several more trying to find a place to stay. Found them all full. About six, took a gitney about a mile and a half out to Brother B.F. Osgood. Found them all well. Took supper with them. They were

filled up so had to go up town to find a rooming house. Got a bed for 50 cents each.

Next morning, January 5, arose about seven then went down town and got a paper. Found the advertisement for rooms. Went to several places at last found one. 308 Solidad St. for \$4.00 a week for light housekeeping. Went down to Brother Osgoods, had dinner then got our grip and made our way back to our room, then went downtown got a supply of groceries. Copied down my journal for the past two or three days.

January 6, held a street meeting at night, Had a good crowd.

Sunday night went down to visit R.F. Bramer, some investigators. Found them just ready to go to a Methodist meeting to hear a Methodist preacher murder the Holy Ghost and trying to tell who are the sons of perdition.

January 8, tracted, sold 4 small books and distributed 34 tracts and four Liahona's.

January 9, tracted in the day. Went to a Methodist revival. His sermons was on need of Mother and Father taking care of their children and raising them to moral men and women.

January 10, In the forenoon went tracting. Had a good conversation on the gospel with a lady. One little book and 28 pamphlets.

January 11, went out tracting. Distributed 5 pamphlets, 1 Liahona. In the afternoon moved our kitchen from 308 Solidad St. San Antonio to 632 Flore's St. San Antonio. At night held a street meeting. Had a great argument upon the gospel with a couple of men that ridiculed us and said we were crazy and were of the devil. But I thank the Lord I went out on the street that night to explain the Gospel of Christ in my weak way.

January 12, tracted, gave 15 pamphlets, 2 small books, 2 Liahonas. At night went to picture show or a country show. Had a chance on the presents but that was all the good it done us.

January 13, made out our reports. About noon took the street car out in West San Antonio to the end of car line. Then walked about two miles out to a friend by the name of John Dentis. Had dinner with them. After dinner listened to him a little while telling about the bloody times of Texas. In the afternoon, started to walk back. A man came along. We asked him for a ride back to town. Went over to Sister Osgood. Stayed a little while. Elder Kelsey got his grip, we took a gitney up into town. Went to our room and had supper. Then went downtown to hold a street meeting. I was called on to talk. Said a few words, then choked up and could not say anything. Elder Kelsey told me to dismiss.. After meeting went down the street a little ways and found a soldier that was drunk on the warpath with a city cop. One of the soldiers took him and guarded him until a police cab came. When they loaded him in and took him to the lockup. Went down the

street a little farther where there was a couple of Jews having an auction sale on jewelry. Listened to them a few minutes then went to our rooms and retired for the night.

Sunday January 14, stayed in our room all day and tried to keep a little oil stove warm. It was really cold. I stayed in the house and wrote my letters that I had to write.

January 15, went up to the post office and posted our letters. came back down to the bank and got our check cashed. Then returned to our room, studied awhile. Then to our surprise, Elder J.H. Harris and J.M. Sparks came in on us from Austin. Was really glad to see them. Fixed them supper then talked awhile and retired for the night.

January 16, arose about 7:30 prepared breakfast, then wrote in my journal.

January 17, stayed in our room all day and studied at night. I, Elders Kelsey, Harrison and Sparks went down to Brother and Sister Osgood for supper. sang some religious hymns, had supper. After supper talked to Brother Osgood a few minutes then he had to go as he was one of the inspectors at the depot. Stayed and talked to his wife a little while. Then went to our rooms retired for the night intending to rise early so elder Harrison and Sparks could catch the train.

January 18, arose about seven o'clock. Elder Sparks and Harrison went down to the city office to get their tickets. It did not open in time for them to get their tickets for the train so had to come back to the room. Elder Kelsey and Harrison went out to visit a lady. She was a Seventh-Day Adventist. They said they had some talk. I and Elder Sparks stayed at the room and studied. About four oclock had dinner together. About seven went downtown and held a street meeting. I, Elder Sparks and Harrison talked and Elder Kelsey took charge of the meeting. After meeting came back to the room. I copied a couple of songs down then retired for the night.

January 19, 1917, arose seven o'clock. Woke up Elder Sparks and Harrison, bid them God's speed and goodbye as they took the train for Curo for the labor. I and Elder Kelsey had breakfast then took the laundry to have it done. Elder Kelsey cleaned up the room. Came back and copied up my journal for a few days back then prepared for to go out tracting about ten o'clock, the first time this week on account of bad stormy cold weather. Went out tracting in the afternoon. Sold one little book, and gave away 34 pamphlets.

January 20, tracted down on Houston St. Left a Book of Mormon with a gentleman at No 1825 W. Houstin St. San Antonio, Texas, by the name of Mr. Peter Biesenbach and also left a little book. About 3:00 came back to our room, had dinner and supper altogether. About seven o'clock went down town and held a street meeting. After meeting heard a Salvation Army preach for my first time. Went to our room and retired for the night.

Sunday January 21, arose about seven. Shaved and then read in the Liahona. About eleven o'clock went out to friends place to visit them. Found them sick so did not stay. Took a long walk out to the Backon Ridge Park. Saw some animals, deer, African lion. I saw my first bison or buffalo, my first fox, bobcat, ostrich, white rats, guinepigs, llama, and an animal after the specie of a swine. Several different kinds of fish, one snow white, red and white fish. Got back to our room about seven o'clock. Had a little supper, then retired for the night. In the night it rained. Woke me up several times as it did rain or pour down.

January 22, arose from a good nights rest had breakfast. After we had done up the breakfast dishes got a letter from home stating all was well of which I answered. It was from Father. Also one from Pres. S.O. Bennion giving a word of encouragement to us in our labors. In the afternoon went out to visit some people where I had left some books. One gentile took a Book of Mormon by the name of Peter Biesenbach on West Houston 1825, San Antonio, Texas. When I returned to the room Elder Kelsey had supper ready. Had supper, wrote a letter to Father then went up to the post office to post our letters and hold a street meeting, but they had put out the electric light that lighted up that corner so did not hold a meeting.

January 23, went out tracting, gave away 20 pamphlets. Sold one little book and left one with a lady to read. At noon took dinner with Brother and Sister Osgood. After dinner canvassed a few houses then went to our room then walked about 2-1/2 miles out to Sister Wickwires. Stayed out there about three hours, then returned to our room on West Flores St. No. 632. Studied about an hour in the "Articles of Faith" on the subject of the Holy Ghost.

January 24, tracted out on West Commerce St., San Antonio, Texas. Sold one small book and distributed 27 pamphlets. Got a Catholic book from a lady as she was going to show where the Catholics got their authority. I got her to buy one of mine and had some very good talks on religion. I explained to them the principles of the Gospel of Jesus Christ as good as I could not knowing very much. I was not able to give much, but I thank our Father in Heaven for his Comforting spirit and for the success he has blessed me with. At night we held a street meeting. The Spirit of the Lord was with us. We had a good meeting. After meeting had a long talk with a soldier boy who belonged to the Reorganized Latter-Day Saints. Met a gentleman from Mexico, that had lived in Salina, utah, married Carl Robbins wife sister by the name of A.W. Kesler. Had a good talk with him.

January 25, went out tracting on West Houston St. Sold or traded for another one small book and gave away 22 pamphlets. On my way back to the room called to a lady's place where I had left a small book for her to read and she invited me to eat dinner with her and her husband. She invited me to come back anytime I felt like it. Came to our room. Elder Kelsey prepared dinner. After dinner went visiting a family of investigators and found them not feeling very well.

We stopped and talked to the lady a few minutes and then bid her
goodby.

January 26, 1917, Went out tracting about ten oclock. Tracted about
five hours that day. On our way back stopped in at Sister Osgood.
Found her busy washing. On our way from her place to our room I saw
in a jewelry shop a watch chain I fancied. Went in and priced them.
Got me one for \$2.75. Elder Kelsey got a dimes worth of fried cake
and buns. Fried cake one cent a piece and buns four for a nickel.
Had dinner. After dinner went to visit some friends but found them
not at home. At night went down to a family of investigators and
friends by the name of Bramers. Stayed until ten o'clock talking on
the different principles. Then returned to our room and retired for
the night. Had a good night's rest.

January 27, 1917, Arose about eight had breakfast then wrote letters
until three o'clock. Then had dinner and at night went down upon the
street corner and held a meeting and enjoyed the Spirit of the Lord in
our efforts. After meeting, a gentleman that had stopped to listen
began to ridicule us for coming out on the street. We talked to him a
few minutes, then we went to a Salvation Army meeting. We walked
together down to our room. He was going to show us where our
teachings were wrong and not in accord with scriptures. We told him
we would be glad to have him do so. He invited us to attend a meeting
the next night at a Nazarine church.

January 28. Was Sunday. We got up about eight o'clock. Wrote
letters until 1:15, then prepared breakfast and dinner all together.
At night went with a gentleman to a Nazarine meeting.

January 29, Went out tracting in the forenoon. At night held a street
meeting.

January 30, went out tracting one Leal St. Called at Sister Osgood's
on our way back. Would have us have dinner. In the afternoon, went
visiting friends.

January 31, In the forenoon went out tracting. At night held a street
meeting. It was a summer day. The temperature was 80 degrees. At
night about 8:00, a dry norther blew up. It was sure cold all night.

Feb. 1, stayed in our room until about one o'clock than went visiting
at night. Went down to Brother or Mr. Bramer's. Visited with them
about four hours. At about half past eleven got back to our room and
retired for the night.

Feb. 2, stayed in our room all forenoon and studied as it was so cold
we could hardly keep warm by an oil stove we had. In the afternoon,
walked about four miles out to Sister Wickwire's. Visited with them
until about five o'clock then hitched it back to San Antonio. Went to
a five cent picture show. Stayed there until about 8:30 then went to
our room. Got there at nine, had prayer and retired for the night.

Feb. 3, Was Saturday. Studied all forenoon. In the afternoon got

some mail from home, read the news and found everybody was alright. We then went on a visiting trip. Visited until about three o'clock then returned to our rooms and had dinner. Shaved and then wrote up my journal for past week and made out my weekly report to send in. At night we held a street meeting. Had a pretty good crowd to stop and listen.

Feb 4, 1917. Was Sunday. Arose about 7:30 and prepared to go to a Methodist Sunday School. Attended services, heard a Methodist preacher deliver a German sermon. Could not understand him but enjoyed it as it was the first time I had ever heard a German preacher. Came to our room and prepared dinner. After dinner studied until about seven o'clock then prepared to go about a mile to a family by the name of Lacies to hold a meeting. When we got there we could not get in. They had asked us to come and visit them and hold a meeting with them. We rapped several times at their door and no one came so decided to visit a Reorganized Latter-Day Saint church where we were told they were going to hold conference. When we found the church there was no meeting on so was disappointed again. Made another call at Lacie's and could not get in the second time so left a plan in the door so they could see we had been there. Returned to our room and retired for the night.

Feb. 5, Arose about 7:30 took breakfast. Got ready to go out tracting. Started out and when I got out about a block found I did not have my collar on so had to go back to the room and get my collar then took a new start. Tracted out in West San Antonio on W. Ruiz St. Tracted until about 1:30. Left one Book of Mormon with a lady to read. Left 40 pamphlets then returned to our room. Prepared dinner and after dinner went downtown and had our faces pulled. Came back to our room and studied until bedtime. I had caught a bad cold so went to bed early.

Feb. 6. This morning rose about 7:30 and shortly after we arose it began to rain. Had breakfast and then studied until about 2 P.M. then prepared dinner and after dinner went down to the studio to see the proofs of the pictures and was told we could get the pictures Saturday. It rained all day. Returned to the room and read the Book of Daniel, Nebachanezzar's dream. Then caught up my journal for three days back.

Feb 7. This morning arose feeling pretty good. My cold was lots better. We had breakfast and then studied until about 11:45 then got a letter from Pres. Summer stating we could leave San Antonio and go out in Gonzales county and work if we wanted which we decided to do. Prepared and went out tracting in the afternoon out on Ruiz St. West San Antonio, Texas. It was good and muddy. Tracted about three hours. Met a lady that had lived in Vernal, Utah five years. Also met a Reorganized Latter-Day Saint lady. On our way back visited Sister Osgood's. Found them all well. We returned to our room about four and prepared dinner. I saw the streetcars blackened on account of the mud on the track

Feb 7, Went tracting out on Ruiz. Left several books in the homes of

the people for them to read. Distributed about 40 pamphlets and bore my testimony to several of them who at first did not want anything to do with our doctrine.

Feb 8, went out tracting. Sold 4 little books and distributed about 30 pamphlets. Left a Book of Mormon with a lady to read.

Feb 9, . Went out visiting those we had left books with and left one small book with a lady in the afternoon. Went visiting investigators. At night went to a picture show.

Feb. 10, went out visiting some more investigators. Returned to our room about 11:00. Had dinner then went visiting some more places that the Elder's had left books. Called at Mrs Weatherbee's as she had been trying to get us over foane (must be phone) and the landlady where we was rooming would not tell us so she wrote us a note and also sent an old gentleman to see us and tell us she wanted to see us. We were going to room with her if we had of stayed in San Antonio, but was going to leave. Left there and went out to Sister Wickwire's to tell her we were going to leave and bid her goodbye.

Feb 10, in the forenoon went out visiting. In the afternoon went to get our photos and did not have them finished, but told us to call about six that evening. We were going to hold a street meeting, but when we got down on the corner found a blind man on the corner living so did not. Returned to our room. Wrote letters and studied.

Feb 11, was Sunday. It is raining today so we stayed in our room all day and studied and wrote letters.

Feb 12, after eating, prepared to leave San Antonio for Gonzales county. It is a very stormy looking day, but will soon pull out. About ten went up to the post office to mail some letters and photo's. Then returned to our rooms. About 15 to eleven left the place at 632 S. Flores St. Went out south Flores and after we got out about two miles found we had been instructed wrong so had to make our way back to South Preyas where we took the streetcar out to the Hot Well's about four miles. Then we beat it along canvassing along but could not find anyone that was interested. Mostly all Mexican's. About noon a gentleman came along in an automobile and wanted us to ride. We told him no, we were canvassing along the road and thanked him. Elmandrof, Saspsmac, Michelson, and a number of other little towns we passed through. Did not have any dinner. Along about four o'clock a gentleman came along in an automobile and offered us a ride. We rode through a Mexican district, then came to a few American people. Canvassed them for entertainment. They could not keep up and sent us on to the next place. We kept going on until dark being turned down each time. We had traveled about twenty miles by this time and was getting pretty tired, but canvassing each home as we went along. We kept on going until we reached Floresville about ten o'clock that night. Thirty miles of heat, all in hot, not had nothing to eat since early morning. Finally got a place to sleep at a Mexican joint. A bed for 25 cents. Went to bed, but ached so bad I did not rest much for some time.

Feb 13, arose about eight and started on our way uptown. Went to a restuarant, got a bowl of chili and piece of pie 15 cents. Went on a ways, got a box of ginger snaps 5 cents, then made our way out of Floresville toward Stockdale canvassing the houses that were along the road. About noon run across some American families. Canvassed for dinner and they had just had dinner. We told them if they could give us anything we would appreciate it very much. Finally, the gentleman said he would see if there was anything left and in about a minute came and told us to come in. The lady prepared us a dinner. This was the first time sour milk ever tasted good to me. We had a good dinner. His name was G.W. Machenvale. After dinner we journeyed on. I sold five small books. At night canvassed two or three places for entertainment, a Mr. Insnmery, but they had sickness and could not keep us. We kept on going. It was very near dark. We came to a gentleman by the name of Cooper. Asked him for a place to sleep. He said he did not know, he would see his wife and see if he could do anything for us. He came back in a few minutes and told us to bring our grips and come on in the house. They gave us a good supper and a good bed. I rained very near all night. We had a good night's rest.

Feb. 14, arose about seven, dressed had breakfast. After breakfast, left a couple of small books with them and bid them goodbye and started on our way for Nixon. The second house I canvassed sold a small book. After this went on about a half mile, then went out in the woods and had morning prayer and copied up my journal. It is clouding up and the wind is commencing to blow. I expect we will have a nother before very long. Four months ago today I left. We canvassed until 12 o'clock noon. Canvassed for dinner and got a good meal, sweet potatoes, beans, cornbread and honey. We made out a good meal at a gentleman's place by the name of Phillip Trammell. They had never had any Elder's call at their place before and invited us to call anytime we were going through. About one o'clock started out canvassing along the road. Came to Normana about 2:30 and canvassed a few houses but they all had all the religion they wanted. We started out for Nixon which was about five miles. Canvassed all the houses. Left a pamphlet at each place. Came to Nixon, inquired the way to Elm. Walked out in the country about three miles. That evening houses were few. About seven o'clock came up to a gentleman's place. Asked to stay all night with him which he kindly took us in gave us supper and breakfast and a good bed to sleep in. Had a good nights rest. His name was Wm. Mc.Glothing. He had never seen any of the Elder's and was very friendly with us.

February 16, about eight o'clock started out for Smiley. It was sure some cold north wind. About noon tracted a house. Sold a small book. the next place we asked for dinner. They had had dinner but the gentleman said he would see if they had anything left. They soon prepared us a good meal of sausage, good cornbread, flour bread, sweetmilk, of which you very seldom get in Texas. His name was Joe Passmore. He had some of our books, had attended some meetings that some of our Elder's had held in a little school house on the Nixon and Smiley road. He was very friendly. After about an hour's talk, we bid them goodbye and went on tracting four or five more places. About

three o'clock came to a family that the Elder's had stayed with before. His name was J.A. Wright. We went in and talked a few minutes and started to go when they would not hear of us going on, but wanted us to stay with them that afternoon and night which we did. They had kept the Elder's several times and they had preached in a school house not very far from where they lived. They treated us the very best and when we went to leave they wanted us to stay another day, but we went on. They invited us back. The old man reminded me of Uncle Tom. Left Brother Wright went into Smiley. Canvassed all the houses in Smiley. Sold five small books. About 5:30 left after going to the post office and getting our mail. I got two letters from home which made me feel good to hear they were all well. Then we traveled out in the country about three miles. Canvassed for entertainment at a man's place by the name of L.M. Colley. After talking to him quite a while he took us in. Gave us supper and breakfast and a good bed. He was an early Texas raised man.... We canvassed for dinner at a young man's place. They had had dinner, but they soon prepared us a fine dinner. His name was Walter Burns. He was Mr. Calley's son-in-law. They wanted us to stay all day and night with them, but we went on. At night we asked for entertainment and was taken in and gave a good bed and supper and breakfast. The gentleman's name was J.B. Passmore.

Feb. 18, Sunday after a rather hot night, we arose to breakfast and about eight started out back along the road the which we came the day before to a fork of the road. After traveling about a mile, went out in the woods and wrote a letter home. Copied up my journal for several days back. My companion was sick and I did not feel very good myself. About 12:30 we beat. It was the rest of the afternoon going about four miles, as it was so hot and close. We could hardly breath. When we was standing still about six o'clock we came to a man's place by the name of Mac Kenney. Told him our purpose in calling and he invited us in and gave us supper. Then after supper we talked upon the gospel until about eight when we retired for the night. Had a good nights rest.

Feb. 19, arose about seven. Had breakfast then gave him a book and started on our way for Napal. Went to the forks of the road then took the Smiley road which was about nine miles. We canvassed about eight houses. I sold one little book and my companion three, then there was no more houses for about seven miles. We lit out for Smiley. After walking about four miles, a fellow came along in a wagon and gave us a ride on into Smiley. We got the rest of our mail, our books and the news then. Started out for sample about nine miles. Walked out about two miles then side-tracked and put our literature in our grips. It is now four o'clock in the afternoon. We have had a dry norther today. It is generally cold, but to day it is a hot one. Something like 83 degrees in the shade. We walked about 18 miles today. Canvassed about 6:30 for a place to stay, but the family could not keep us so sent us on. We walked about 2 miles after dark. Finally about 8:00 came up to a gentleman's place told him our purpose and he took us in gave us supper and breakfast and a good bed. We had a good nights rest as were just about all in at night. We had some good gospel conversations.

Feb. 20, about nine o'clock started for Sample. About three miles we stopped at a gentleman's by the name of F.D. Martin. He lived about three miles west of Sample. It is a beautiful morning. We tracted a few houses then came to the town of Sample. Went to the depot as it was about twelve o'clock and rested awhile. I was so weak I could hardly go. Went over to the store got me a can of yoters and nickel's worth of candy. After eating that, felt some better. We then tracted Sample, a little town of about 25 houses, then started for Pilgrim. Tracted a house just out from Sample. Met a man that stopped us. He said the Elder's had stopped at his place and healed one of his little boys that had never walked until he was over four years old. They administered to him and he soon walked. He invited us to come and see him. We bid him goodbye and went on tracting several more houses that afternoon. About five o'clock we came to a creek. We bathed our feet, then went on a couple of miles then came to a lady's place by the name of Mrs. Frank Robinson. Canvassed for entertainment. They had kept the Elders before. They took us in and treated us fine.

Wed. Feb 21, about nine o'clock left Robinson's. Bid them goodbye and tracted two or three places then came to Mr. Henry Penningfield's place, the gentleman we met the day before. He invited us up to the house. We stayed and had dinner with them then bid them goodbye. Tracted several houses up to Pilgrim, then took through a pasture for Cheapside. It was about three o'clock. We traveled until about seven and only came across one house and there was a negro family living there. We went on and about seven, tracted an old gentleman's place and stated our purpose. We told him we were traveling without purse or script. He told us he could not keep us so we went on as it was dark now. We could not find our way very good. Finally came to a negro's house and asked them if there was any white people living anyways close around. Found there was a family about a half a mile over a little hill so we pushed on across a pasture. Came to the place asked the lady if the gentleman was at home. She told us yes, he was out to the yard unloading a load of hay. We went out and stated our purpose to him and he told us yes to come up to the house and they prepared us some supper. We told them not to bother any supper, but they prepared up some supper. It was there that I tasted my first light bread since I left home. They were English. His name was Tom Watsen. They sure was a nice family.

Feb. 22, 1917, about seven thirty bid them goodbye and tracted several houses then came to Cheapside. Canvassed all the houses but one. Came up to an old gentleman's place. He was putting in some garden. We went out and saw him. He told us to go up to the house and he would be up there in a few minutes. We told him we would state our purpose and be again on. He asked us to stay until after dinner if we wasn't in to big a hurry. He was an Englishman. He was born in England and came with his parents to America in early days. Landed in New York, then later moved to Texas in the early days of Texas. He was seventy five years old and was healthy and quite strong. We stayed until after dinner. It was an English birthday dinner and was some dinner, the best I have eaten since I left home. His name was John Arnel. After dinner bid him goodbye and started out for Hammon,

tracting along the road. About six o'clock, I tracted a gentleman for a place to stay. He took us in. He was a German. He and his wife shore treated us fine. My companion gave him a Book of Mormon. His name was Mr. Adolph Koenning. He invited us to come and stay with him every time we were passing through.

Feb. 23, We thanked him and bid them goodbye and started out canvassing on our way to Hammon. Canvassed about six houses up to 12 o'clock. When we canvassed for dinner. Went up to a man's place by the name of Henry Smith. I stated our purpose in calling and asked him if we could take dinner with them. He told us to come right in and told his wife to prepare us some dinner which she soon done. We had a good dinner. I gave him a little book to read. He said a couple of our men stopped and took dinner with him about two years ago and left some little book's and he liked the doctrine. We bid him goodbye about one o'clock and he told us if we ever came through to come in anytime and see him. We then beat it on to Hammon, a wide place in the road. Five or six dwelling houses, a store, and post office and a gin. We tracted two or three houses. Found that Elder Sparks and Harrison had tracted from the forks of the road on the Hammon and Joahum and Cheapside road from there to Brother J.E. Shaw's so we then beat it for Brother Shaw's which was about five miles out from Gonzales. About six o'clock came to his place. Thought I was on another road and could not locate myself when we got to Brother Shaw's. His wife saw us going down the road on past their gate so she had her little boy call to us. I was mighty glad she did as we had walked about eighteen miles and was getting pretty tired. I would of went on a mite or so before I would of found where we were. We had supper then talked until about ten thirty then retired for the night. Had a good night's rest.

Feb. 24, arose about six o'clock had breakfast. Brother Shaw went to work and told us we could stay around and make ourselves as miserable as we could. We then shaved ourselves then I repacked my grip and then caught up my journal. It is now about noon. After noon went into Gonzales for our mail. Walked about 11 miles, got our mail, took a bath at a barber shop. About six o'clock made our way back to brother Shaw's. Walked out 5-1/2 miles in an hour and a half. Took supper then talked till about eleven o'clock, then retired for the night.

Feb. 25, was Sunday. Arose about eight took our breakfast. After breakfast we went down in the bottoms near the river, got a few pecans then about 2 o'clock returned to the house. Took dinner with Brother Shaw and family. In the afternoon we went out in the pasture and run in a band of mules. Corralled and fed them some corn. Had supper, then chatted till late bedtime. Retired for the night and had a good night's rest.

Feb. 26, arose about six o'clock had breakfast. Brother Shaw was going to work and we were going to be on our way, but he wouldn't hear to us going today so stayed. He told us stay and write up our letters and make ourselves as miserable as possible. We wrote letters all day. After supper, sung songs and talked upon the gospel with Brother

Shaw. About eleven retired for the night.

Feb. 27 arose about five took breakfast with brother Shaw then prepared to leave on our way to Cheapside. Canvassed several homes, sold three small books in the forenoon. At noon canvassed for dinner. The gentleman invited us in and soon prepared us a good dinner. His name was J.T. Curre. We then left on our way for Cheapside. Walked about a mile then we side-tracked out in the timber. Studied about an hour. Then beat it again. There were no American people for about five miles. Three families of Bohemiens and the rest Mexicans and Negroes. About five o'clock came to an American family, but the gentleman was not home. So we just gave them a pamphlet and went on. The next place was a German. They could not keep us and would send us on to their neighbors. We kept on going from place to place in this manner until eight o'clock in a German district. Finally asked a gentleman who took us in it seemed kinda against his will, but gave us supper and breakfast and a bed to rest in. It was the first time I slept with a feather tuck over me and I nearly roasted.

Feb. 28, about eight bid them goodbye thanking them for their kindness to us. We then took a hike through a German settlement canvassing the farm house. About eleven came to a thicket of oak timber where we stopped and made out our report for the past three days. Got into a den of woodticks. Went on, about noon asked for dinner, but the man would not give us anything so had to go on to the next place. The man wasn't to home so we did not ask for dinner. About 12:30 came to a gentleman's place by the name Henry Boysen, a German. We asked for dinner. He took us in gave us a good dinner. The Elder's had stayed with him once before. He was a nice man about 2-1/2 miles north of Cheapside is where he lives. We then canvassed the rest of the farm houses in that district up to Cheapside. Got into town just as school was letting out. While going along the road for Pilgrim, we overtook some school children among them was two girls of a family we stayed with about a week before by the name of Tom Watson. We asked them how everybody was and told them to tell their folks "Hello" for us. We walked out canvassing each house as we went along. About six thirty came up to a young man's place by the name of Earl E. Freeman. Told him our purpose in calling and asked him if he could keep us. He quickly told us yes, gave us supper and after my companion explained some of the principles of the gospel as we understand and taught it to him. About nine retired for the night. Had a fine bed and was blessed with a good nights rest.

Next morning Mar. 1, we arose about seven o'clock. There had been a norther on for about 24 hours. It is dropping a few drops of rain and a north wind. It is quite cold. About eight thirty bid them goodbye thanking them and I left them a Book of Mormon to read. We went about a mile. Came to a wash in a thicket of timber. Got down in the bottom on the sand. Made us a fire then made out our reports. Studied and copied up our journal. It is now a quarter to ten.

We canvassed on til we came to Pilgrim, a little place of six houses, a store, and a corn gin. We canvassed Pilgrim. Tried to get a Presbyterian church to preach in, but couldn't. It is raining a little this afternoon and a north wind. About five o'clock came to Mr. Henry Benningfield's place, a man who was a good friend to the Elders. He had a little boy that hadn't walked up until he was four years old and past Elders had administered to him and shortly after one day he got up and walked off. He is a big stout healthy fellow. That is a testimony to me. The doctors had all said who had ever seen him he could never walk.

Mch 2, we left Mr. Benningfields about eight o'clock for Smiley. Canvassed along a country road where there were not very many people, but made a call to each place leaving them a pamphlet. At noon came to a farm house down near a creek where my companion just shaved before crossing. I canvassed the farmer for dinner. He gave us dinner. It was good as we were cold and hungry. Cornbread and bacon. We then made it on to Smiley. Went to the post office for our mail, but there wasn't any so we beat it out on another road leading to Gonzales. Tracted along this road about three miles, then came to a fork of the road, one going to Pilgrim another way from the one we had just come, so we took that. We canvassed a gentleman's place for a place to stay, but he gave us a cold shoulder and told us to go to the next place which we did. It was my turn to ask. I stated our purpose and after seeing his wife he told us to come in. It was a cold misty night.

Rode back to Smiley. At noon came to a young man's place by the name D.T. Montgomery. He invited us in. It was about noon. After being in the house a few minutes and had got pretty warm he asked us if we had been to dinner. We told him no so he asked us to take dinner with them which we did. They had corn bread, flour bread, a stewed squirrel. My first squirrel, it was sure nice the way she had it cooked. We left them a small book.

The next place we came to was my tract. I sold three small books. We then came to Negro district from there along the railroad to Smiley. We beat it back up Smiley got our mail then went down to the depot, read our mail. About four o'clock started for Nixon about nine miles. When we had gone about three miles came to Mr. Wright's place. Went in to see them found them sick with measles and lagrip. After a few minutes stay, said we would be going on, but they would have us stay till morning so stayed with them.

March 4, 1917. Today is Fast Sunday. We walked on into Nixon this morning. Met a young fellow who had met the Elders. We had a good long talk with him. He was telling us about some of the Elders staying with them a couple of weeks while it was storming. His name was Duke in Nixon, Texas. We took the train for San Antonio about four o'clock. Arrived in San Antonio at seven o'clock Sunday night. Hunted up Sister Weatherbea on 333 Laffitt St.

Mar. 5, Went down to Sister B.S. Osgood's to ask dinner with them while I was having my suit cleaned. About five o'clock made our way back for our room. Got my suit then we returned to our room.

Mar. 6, went visiting friend and investigators where we had left some books.

Mar. 7, arose about eight o'clock. Prepared ourselves to about noon. Went down to the Riverside Restuarant got our dinner at noon for 25 cents, then went back to our room prepared and packed our grip. At night went down to Brother and Sister Osgood's took supper. About nine o'clock left and bid them goodbye as we had about three miles to walk to the depot and was going to catch the 11:20 train for Houston

for conference. Rode all night.

Mar. 8, Arrived in Houston at seven o'clock Thursday morning. Found our way to the room at 416 La Branch St. at Mrs. Laux. After being there a few minutes, met all our Elders and most all the Texas Elders went out tracting. Tracted about two hours with Elder Warner in West Houston. He was a South Texas Elder. About one o'clock came back to the room. Then went downtown to a Jap Restuarant. Got a fine meal for 25 cents then came back to our room at 416 La Branch St., Houston to Mrs. L.M. Laux. About five o'clock went with Elder C.W. Sumers, F.E. Kelsey, Jessie M. Jolley, Z.D. Harrison, and myself. Went out to visit Brother and Sister Lee, a mighty fine family of Saints. About seven we made our way back to the room. Found President S.O. Benion had come in. We then, four of us, went across the street to the Collarado Hotel to stay. Had a good bed.

Mar. 9, Arose about seven after a good night's rest. Went down to Colbey's restuarant, took breakfast. Found President S.O. Benion in there to dine. We walked right past him and sat down to the next table. After he got through, he came and shook hands with us and told us he would meet us down at the Rice Hotel after we had eaten. We went down there, found him and then went to the house where they were going to hold services. At ten o'clock began meeting. Sang a song, then opened by prayer. Elder Jolley offered prayer. Then we practiced several songs. Then President Bennion gave us some good instructions for about an hour then had us give in our report of what we had been doing since last conference. About 12:15 dismissed with notice to meet at 2:00 for afternoon services. At two we met and Pres. S.O. Bennion called on several Elders to talk and the rest to give in their report. He then took up the balance of the time in giving us instructions on how to work putting our trust in our Heavenly Father and getting out putting in our best efforts to make our work a success. At four o'clock we were dismissed after a short talk by Elder Glade, an elder from Independence Conference that came down with Pres. Benion. He gave us some good rules to work by. Some that they had been carrying out and proved to be a success. At 7:30 held a Priesthood meeting at 416 L.A. Branch St. at Mrs. L.M. Laux's residence. About nine o'clock dismissed and bid Pres. S.O. Benion goodbye as he was going to leave on the train about midnight to other appointments.

March 10, 1917, Saturday. As we were having our mail come, we stayed over got our mail and answered them this afternoon. At evening went out to Brother and Sister Lee's to visit. We took supper with them and visited with them and bid them goodbye as we were going to leave about twelve o'clock on the train for our fields of labor. At 11:40, Elder C.W. Sumers, Z.D. Harrison and F.E. Kelsey took the cars for Austin and at 11:50 I and Elder G.M. Sparks took the train for San Antonio over the S.R. and M.K.&T. Railway. Rode all the rest of the night.

March 11, Arrived in San Antonio at 7:00. Went to 333 La Fitte St. to Mrs. Weatherbee's. Stayed there until noon then took a stroll downtown. Went to a restuarant got dinner then returned to the room.

Took a bath while Elder Sparks slept then studied until about 8:00. Then took a stroll down town got a dime's worth of bananas and 5 cents worth of cake. Came back to our room and had supper. Then retired for the night. Had a good night's rest.

March 12, Arose this morning about seven. Stayed around the room til about ten then went down to see the lady to see what arrangement we could make for rent. Found she had gone and would not be back til about four o'clock so then decided to go out to Bro. and Sis. Osgood's and take dinner and get some literature we had left with them so we would be read to go to work. At three left for our room. When we got back we made arrangements for a months room rent which is \$12.00 per month on 333 La Fitte St. near S.R. & MKT Depot.

March 13, Arose this morning and commenced to bath. Prepared breakfast, then went out tracting out southwest of the depot on West Commerce St. Distributed 35 pamphlets. Left one Book of Mormon, four small books and had a good number of conversations. About four o'clock returned to our room, prepared dinner and supper altogether, then studied about two hours. Then went downtown to hold a street meeting, but when we got there we backed out. Stopped and looked over some literature and decided to give the Devil his way tonight, but come down a little earlier tomorrow night.

March 14, A little overslept ourselves this morning as we had been out several nights while attending conference and this morning was cool morning and we slept fine. About ten this morning we left our room for our work. Half an hours walk before we got to where we began work. Tracted about twenty-five places. Left one small book with a lady to read. She had investigated several different churches and was not satisfied. About three left our work, visited Sister _____ on our way back to get an apron we had there, but found no one to home so made our way to our room at five. Took dinner then studied about an hour.

About seven o'clock went down town held a meeting and while we were holding it a lady came up in an automobile. As I was standing behind my companion while he was talking she drove up close by and called. As I turned around she called me over to the car and asked if we weren't Mormon Elders. I told her we were. She said she thought we were. She said she used to live in Salt Lake City and had lived there seventeen years. Went to school there. I talked to her all the time my companion was speaking and after he got through he called on me to dismiss by prayer. I then made him acquainted with a new friend. She asked us if we were going to our room. We told her yes. She wanted to know if we would like a ride. We told her yes if it wouldn't be too much trouble.

Oh No she said, It wasn't no trouble as she and her mother was just out for a ride and she would be glad to take us to our room. We accepted the invitation. She then drove us to our room and told us she would like to have us call and see them. We told her we would be glad to do so. Her name is Wood.

March 15, We went out tracting. Had a good conversation with a lady that was studying some of Rusel Anton's works. After a long talk with her, left her a set of small books to read. Met a lady that had met some of the elders at a rooming house where they were staying and read some of our books. She was friendly and told me if I ever saw Elder Kunson and Jenson to remember her to them. Came to Brother and Sister Osgood's about three o'clock. Had a good long chat with them. Her little boy had got his foot very badly cut this morning on a piece of glass in the yard and nearly scared her to death. We then returned to our room after getting an apron we had left there in our grip. As we are batching it and keeping house we need it. We prepared supper then after supper studied until late bedtime then retired for the night.

March 16, After a good night's rest arose this morning prepared breakfast then prepared to go out to Sister Wickwires. After we had got started out it began to rain and blow so we got faint-hearted and came back to our room, then studied until about one o'clock. Then prepared to go out to a lady's place out on Beacon Hill out in North San Antonio. She made herself known after hearing us sing a song that was familiar to her and she had lived in Salt Lake City several years and knew our people. We found her home and had a nice time talking with her upon the gospel. About four o'clock she took us back to town in her car as she had to go into tend to some business. She invited us out sometime to take dinner with them. We then returned to our room took supper. About seven took a hike out to Mr. Bramer's and stayed til about ten o'clock visiting and talking with them upon the gospel. It is now 11:30 so will retire for awhile.

March 17, Arose this morning. Wrote a letter or two in the forenoon and read my mail. In the afternoon went out to Sister Wickwires. Visited with them a few hours. Met a lady from Canada that was down on a visit. We then came to our room prepared our supper. After supper went downtown and held a meeting. Had a good crowd stop to listen. There was one old fello who got pretty bad. He started in on us after meeting and a drunken soldier boy and him got into it and we left them to it. Gave away a few pamphlets.

March 18, Arose this morning about eight o'clock. It is Sunday so stayed in our room all day and wrote letters. Wrote eight letters. About four o'clock had breakfast, dinner and supper altogether. About eight went downtown to the post office to mail our letters. It is now 9:30, so will soon retire for the night.

March 19, Arose this morning feeling fine. After breakfast, we went out tracting. Visited about 35 homes. They were a pretty stiff-necked set as they were Catholics, Methodists, and Baptists. They were satisfied they had their Bible and that was good enough for them. They didn't care to change their religion. After we returned to our room, prepared supper. After supper studied awhile and just before going to bed took a stroll around the block. Passed a cafe, then decided to have a piece of pie. After that we had took one piece we were not satisfied, so had to have the second call for mine and after eating found that it was not very good. It had been on the pie plate til it had begun to spoil or taste very peculiar. We then returned to

our room and retired for the night.

March 20, arose this morning 8:00 feeling fine only a little lazy and droopy. After breakfast, we shaved and about ten went on our way for our district where we were tracting. It took us about an hour to go and one to come back. I distributed about 25 pamphlets. Sold two small books. About three o'clock I had distributed all my tracts, but one. My companion had gone one way around the block and I the other. While I was talking to a lady I saw someone going down the sidewalk about a block ahead of me and decided it was my companion as he had only three or four more pamphlets and had got through and had decided to go to the room. So I tracted an hour longer, then looked around for him, but could not find him so hiked out for the room. When I got there about give out as it was hot and a long ways on the pavement, my companion was not there to my surprise. I waited a little while and he came pulling in. He had got into a conversation with a fellow that didn't believe in the Bible or any other book. He said they all contradicted themselves. When we arrived about five we then prepared supper, then studied awhile. About seven made our way down to the post office to hold a street meeting. We had a few listeners and the Spirit of the Lord was with us in our efforts.

March 21, Arose this morning after a good night's rest, had breakfast then went to work. Distributed 35 pamphlets. Sold one small book. While tracting, I went to a house. A woman came to the door. I told her my purpose in calling. She said she didn't want anything to do with the Latter-Day Saints. She said you all had ought to be in the penitentiary and before I could say anything she slammed the door in my face. Today while out tracting left a small book out with a lady to read.

March 22, Tracted. Met a hard lot of Catholics and could not do much amongst them. Returned to our room in the afternoon and spent the remainder of the day in eating, drinking, and studying.

March 23, 1917, tracted in the forenoon and until three in the afternoon, then returned to our room. Studied and had dinner and supper altogether as we only take two meals a day.

Saturday 24, left the room about ten. Went downtown, came to a barbershop and my companion went in and had a hair cut. Then we went on our way. Got about halfway out to our work and it was about noon. We were planning on visiting some saints and get our mail and answer our mail so went back to the room. When we got back our mail had come. I got four letters, two from home and one from May and one from Lizzie. Found all was well. Answered two that afternoon and then the remainder helped our landlady decorate her home for some company she was going to have.

Sunday March 25, arose this morning about ten o'clock. Wrote a letter, then we went down and helped the landlady finish decorating her house. Then studied until about five o'clock when we prepared for the company as we were invited to help serve ice cream, lemonade, and cake. It was the lady's girl's birthday and they were Spanish and most of the company was Spanish. We had a good time. They had Spanish music. The girls were dancing and tried their hardest to get us to dance with them, but could not do that.

March 26, Went out tracting today found it very hard to do very much.

March 27, Went out this morning to tract, but did not have any pamphlets, so had to go to Sister Osgood's to get some tracts we had there. We visited with her about an hour, then left about ten thirty for our district to labor. About five returned to our room, had supper, then studied until about seven, then prepared to go down and hold meeting. Held a meeting, then returned to our room and on our way went to an ice cream parlor and had a dish of ice cream.

March 28, arose this morning feeling fine. Went out in Southwest San Antonio to labor. Run into a community of Mexicans and could not do very much. It was sure hot today. At night held a meeting.

March 29, arose this morning feeling pretty good. After breakfast we went out tracting south of the S.P. Depot. Run into a nest of Catholic's. Sure got a going over by a couple of ladies to their thinking. About one o'clock came into the room, rested a few minutes, then we beat it two miles out to Sister Wickwires. Visited with her a couple of hours, then returned to our room, then prepared supper. Then I wrote up my journal for the past week. We are going out to visit an investigator this evening. When we got down there they were just getting ready to leave so did not stay. On our way back went into a second class restaurant. Got us a piece of pumpkin pie. There was not much pumpkin to it.

March 30, Arose this morning about eight. Took breakfast after my companion had prepared it, while I went down to a grocery store and got a loaf of bread. It is now a quarter to ten. Will soon have to get out to work. Stayed in the room most all day as our mail came about eleven. We wrote letters most all day. At night went down to hold a meeting, but there wasn't many people so backed out.

March 31, Arose this morning about eight. As it is fast Sunday we didn't have to bother cooking, but studied and wrote letters all day until about five o'clock when we went down in the kitchen and stirred up some supper. After supper we went downtown to the post office to mail our letters, then returned to our room and retired for the night.

April 1, this morning arose about eight feeling a little drowsy. After we had breakfast we went downtown to send an Armadill basket to Elder Sumers. We went down picked out a nice basket for two dollars, had them pack and ship it, then went uptown got a pack of folder post cards and sent to him all so then went back to our room and went out canvassing. Canvassed about two hours. Sold a couple of small books

and had several good conversations and several doors slammed in my face. Elder Sparks took a suit of clothes back to a tailor shop where he had got it several months before. They had guaranteed it to hold its colors and after he had used it about four months it got very near white. We then came back to 333 La Fitte St. and had dinner and supper. At night made another attempt to hold a meeting, but that was all. We did not exercise enough faith. So went back, on our way back we went into a cafe and had a piece of lemon pie. Went to our room studied awhile then retired for the night.

April 2, arose this morning feeling fine after a good night's rest. Went out tracting. Sold a couple of small books and 25 pamphlets. About 1:00 came to our room as every lady was leaving going downtown to see the big parade that was to be pulled off at two in honor of Loyalty day. We went down and on our way down we went into a restuarant called a second class restuarant. Got us a fifteen cent lunch of country sausage and sweet potatoes, then went on downtown. Got down at the corner of Alamo and Commerce St. just as the first part of the parade came past the front of Joskey Brothers stores, a store that has over six hundred employed. We stayed there just one hour watching a company of people march by represent everything from Uncle Sam down. Several brass bands of Uncle Sam's army and each nationality had a band. We then returned to our room and studied until seven, then prepared and went down on the street. Held a good meeting. There were four young couples came walking by and one of the girls stopped to hear what my companion was saying and the young fellow that was with her and the other couple wanted her to go on. ~~She stopped for a half a minute, then went on.~~ We were blessed in our efforts although there wasn't very many stopped. On our way back, went in and took anoyher piece of raisen pie for 5 cents.

Wednesday April 4, 1917. This morning when we awoke we found there was a cold north wind on and a little rain so we were compelled to stay in the room most all day. We studied very near all day.

Thursday April 5. This morning arose quite early and after we had finished breakfast, we went out visiting. Went out to Sister B.S. Osgood's and took dinner with them and about two we left them and went on our way making our calls as we had left several books out to parties to read and was to call again and see how they were making it. One lady had read or said she had read two of the small books and part of the other one. I left her a Book of Mormon. In visiting another lady I had left a small book with she seemed to be interested and wanted me to call again soon and explain out teachings to her. We then returned to our room took supper and went downtown and held meeting.

Friday April 6, 1917, Tracted about three hours then returned to the room as we were going to go and see about getting another place to stay, but did not have much succes so made our way back to our room and on the way back we took dinner at a restuarant for 20 cents each. Then we returned to our room and done a little washing and by that time it was time to go down and hold meeting. After meeting we met a preacher and had wuite a talk with him. It is now 10:35 p.m. so will

retire for the night.

Saturday April 7, arose this morning feeling fine. After breakfast waited for my mail. Got three from home which sure gave me much joy to hear from them and to hear all was well. I then answered Father's and about four o'clock went downtown with my companion to see about a suit of clothes he was having fixed. On our way back, we got some groceries and prepared us a bite to eat and then we studied a little while and it was time to go down on the street and hold meeting. It is now eleven o'clock so will retire for the night.

Sunday April 8. Sure stayed with the bed this morning. It is now 11:00, but it is Sunday so we haven't very much to do. After getting dressed, we shaved and then I read over my letters again. It is now one o'clock so I guess we will soon have breakfast. Today it is Easter Sunday. It was a dull old Easter for me from what I have been used to. At night went down on the street to hold meeting, but our hearts failed us as we didn't see much of a crowd. We came back up to the S.R. and M.K.&T. depot. Went in a restuarant got a piece of raisin pie. Then my companion wanted some candy so we went and got us a cherry bar a piece and after we had eat that our appetite craved something else so wasn't satisfied til we went back downtown to a French restuarant and ordered a half a dozen fried ayoters for 15 cents then we were satisfied and returned to our room.

April 9, went out tracting until about two o'clock. Then came in and went downtown to see about Elder Spark's suit again, but it was not finished yet so came back and took dinner. After dinner we studied awhile then it was time to go out on the street to hold meeting, but backed out again, so beat it back for our room with a resolution to do better tomorrow night. When we got back to the depot the train had just pulled in from the north. We went into a restuarant, got another piece of pie, then on our way to our room we passed by the depot and when we got even with it, I said to my companion I wondered what excitement was going on over there. We walked over there and stood gazing around and then went around the depot to the time table and gazed around a bit then went through the depot to our room. After we had been to our room a few minutes to our surprise Elder Z.D. Harrison came. He had come in on the train and as we went around the depot he went through and on downtown. We talked until 11:30, then retired for the night.

April 10, Arose this morning at seven thirty feeling fine. After sprucing up went downtown to a grocery store got a bill of groceries then Elder Sparks prepared breakfast. After breakfast, Elder Harrison went down to a tailor shop to have his suit cleaned. We then prepared to go visiting investigators and saints. To dinner at Sister and Brother Osgood's, then went out visiting some investigators. On our way back went in and saw the largest steer in the world. He was raised in Oklahoma on the 101 ranch. Owned by the Miller Brother. A short horn durham, his name Fort Dan, length 15 feet, around 11-1/2 ft, 16 hands high, weight four thousand twenty five pounds. At night went down and held a meeting. Elder Harrison was audience while I and Elder Spark's held meeting.

F1

our way back we went into a second class restuarant and had for our supper a 15 cent dish of country sausage and sweet potatoes.

April 11, went out and tracted about three hours this morning then came in and prepared dinner. This afternoon we had a small shower. This evening went down on the street to hold a street meeting, but backed out and came back and got a piece of pie.

April 12, went out tracting. Gave away 30 tracts, sold two small books and loaned one out to read. This afternoon went down with Elder Sparks to post my letter and go with him while he had his face pulled. Then we came and took dinner at the second class restuarant for 15 cents then returned to the room and studied until meeting time then went down on the street and found in front of the Alamo a grandstand and they were stump speeching for the city election so it took the crowd and there was not very much doing on the street. We went to the post office, mailed some letters and cards, then came back to the grandstand a few minutes and on our way went into a restuarant and had a piece pf raisin pie.

April 13, arose this morning feeling fine. About ten went out tracting. Gave away 62 tracts and sold one small book. Stayed out until about 1:30 then came to the room as we had run out of tracts. Copied up my journal. It is now about three o'clock so will soon have dinner. Pres. Z.D. Harrison was at the room when we got there sound asleep. Was sure glad to see him again. After, it is now four o'clock so will soon have to get some dinner. Went down to the second class restuarant, a French restuarant, had an old time vegetables dinner for 20 cents. Got all I could eat, a little meat, carrots, peas, potatoes, hominy, blackeyed peas, two kinds of beans, spaggetti. Sure some kind of dish. After dinner I and Elder Sparks came to the room and he studied while I bathed. Elder Harrison went out to Sister and Brother Osgood's to visit and get him a bed. We were to meet at the G & GN depot at seven to go from there to Mr. Bramer's to visit and spend the evening. We arrived at his place about 8:00. Sure had a good time talking upon the principles of the gospel. Stayed until about 11:30 then bid them good night after having a word of prayer at their home. Sure was glad to see us and wanted us to come again. Walked back to West Commerce, bid Elder Harrison goodnight then hiked for our rooms, about an hours walk on pavement up Commerce St. It is about 12:30 so will retire for the night.

April 14, 1917. Arose this morning about eight o'clock feeling fine. Went down to a grocery store got a bottle of milk while Elder Spark's took our washing down to a Negro washer woman, then prepared breakfast. Had for breakfast, a dish of mush, an egg, and a bowl of rice with raisins in. That is our diet for today. After breakfast shaved then it was mailtime. Got two letters from home which stated they were all well. After reading them we decided to take a stroll out to the army post. Went out there, took a few pictures and on our way back went into a creamery, had us a bottle of milk. Then hiked on our way when we got to the post office Elder Sparks went to see about his suit he had had at a tailor shop that they were redying and fixing

as it had faided. Then we returned to our room as Elder Harrison didn't get his mail this morning and had'nt heard from home for about three weeks, but when he got his mail this afternoon stating his younger brother had joined the army. It was sure a shock. He tried to write a letter home, but seemed to be an awful task. It is now about 7:00 o'clock so will have to get ready to go out on the street to hold meeting. Arrived at the post office about 8:00. Held meeting. Sure had a good meeting. Had a good crowd. After meeting distributed several pamphlets and tracts and there was a soldier who had just enlisted about ten days. He was a Baptist minister and had joined the army for the purpose of preaching to the soldiers. Elder Harrison and him had quite an argument upon authority and different subjects. At last he got uneasy and bid us goodby and went on. We bid Elder Harrison goodnight then beat it to our room. Wrote up my journal. It is now 11:16 so will soon pull in. This is six months today since I left home.

April 15, 1917, arose this morning about ten as we was up til twelve last night and was tired and sleepy. Arose feeling fine. Wrote letter til about two then we went to the post office to mail our letters and was going out to the Bockenridge park to spend the afternoon, but decided it was too far so went out in another, Travis park. Sat there quite awhile then about four made our way towards Brother and Sister Osgood's to take supper. Had a fine supper, then after supper talked upon the gospel til eleven. Then I and Elder Sparks made for our room, just an hours walk up Commerce street to the S.P. Depot.

Monday April 16, Went out visiting investigator's alone. Had a long talk with a lady upon the gospel. Elder Harrison was going with me, but heard the train was going to leave at six o'clock instead of nine, so went to see as Elder Spark's was going to Lampasses. I left him at the room preparing to go and after making three calls returned to the room. Found them gone. They had gone down to have their pictures taken. In the afternoon, went downtown to the Alamo and looked around at the different things as this week is a day of celebration which they call Fiesta. We paid ten cents and went in and seen a den of snakes. He was born in Egypt 1874, born of Welch parents. He swallowed snakes and would keep them down him a few minutes the throw them up again. After we had witnessed him perform with snakes for a couple of hours, it is now about six o'clock. Elder Sparks went to the room got his grip while we walked down to the I & G.N. depot to wait for him and watch the big parade. We waited about an hour when he came just in time to see the King San Antonio III arive on the train. He was carried all over the city in a big float with Uncle Sam's soldiers in head and behind him. Several brass bands and after the parade we took in a 5 cent picture show, then pulled in for the night.

Tuesday April 17, we arose this morning feeling fine. Went out visit saints and investigators. Took dinner at Sister Wickwires. About two o'clock we left her and returned to our room and at night went out to the parade. There was 20 wagons with big floats on representing different things.

Wednesday April 18, arose this morning, packed up and moved from Mrs. J.D. Weatherbee on 333 La Fitte St. to 127 Los Moras St. out in West San Antonio, to Brother and Sister Osgood's to stay a few days. Took dinner and after dinner we went up in town mailed some letters and had our mail changed and to see if Elder Spark's suit was finished, but found it wasn't done. Went down to Kresses got a box of shoe polish then came back to the post office and set down and watched the merry go round and whip and ferris wheel for a couple of hours. Then went and took supper and after supper took in a five cent picture show, to pass the time away til the parade starts. At about eight we came out and the parade was to start in fifteen minutes so we walked on Commerce street. Run across Mr. Wickwire and his children. Stayed there with him and watched the automobile parade go by. There were 20 some automobiles decorated up nicely. Then bid him good night and made for Brother and Sister Osgood's and when we got there they had not come from the parade.

April 19, 1917. Arose this morning quite early as I took some early risers last night and they made me rise good and early. I feel week and drowsy today. It is now twelve o'clock. This afternoon, we took in the parade. Stood in one place for about three hours as we were in front and if we moved we would lose our place and wouldn't be able to see. I could hardly walk. When the parade passed by, went over to the post office a few minutes, then made our way out in front of the Alamo and when we got to the front of the crowd we saw a policeman with a negro lady with the handcuff on taking her to the jail. After this we went to our room at 127 Los Moras St..

April 20, 1917. This is the Battle of Flowers but did not get to see it as there was so many people ahead of us we could not make our way into that district. Watched the parade go by. There was some nice floats. After the parade went to a picture show, then from there to our room.

April 21, 1917, about nine went uptown to the post office, got our mail a few minutes, then took a hike out to the Camp Wilson to see a Sham battle. Walked about five miles in an hour and fifteen minutes. Waited around till about twelve then made our way back to the street car line. Took the street car back. Then Elder Harrison took a jitney up in town to get our mail. Got a couple of letters from home. Read them then had dinner. Then wrote a letter to Redick and about six o'clock went with Sister Osgood and her sister to see them off on the train at six forty five. Then came back to the room. Got our letters then made our way to the post office to mail our letters and see the parade. It was a funny parade, the best of them all. As we were coming along by a picture show where they had all come out on the sidewalk to watch the parade. We walked in and saw a picture show until 11:00 o'clock then returned to our room and retired for the night.

April 22, to day is Sunday. We are out to Sister Osgood's writing letters. It is now 12:30. Stayed in our room all day as we did not feel very good.

April 23, This morning arose about seven with the toothache. After breakfast went up town to a dentist. Had two teeth extracted. Costed me one dollar. My face was all swollen up so I could hardly see out of my eye. After we got through with the dentist, we walked up to 333 La Fitte St. up past the S.P. Depot to see if there was any mail. Found a package of second class mail. Took a jitney back as it was about an hours walk and we were both about all in. Came back to Sister Osgood's and my companion went to bed (Elder Harrison). I tried to lay down a while, but my jaws pained me so I could not stand to lay down so got up and wrote a couple of letters.

April 24, arose this morning feeling fine. After breakfast went to work. Distributed 30 pamphlets. Visited three places where I had left books to read, but found them not to be very much interested. About one o'clock we went into the second class restuarant, got us some hot cakes for ten cents. Then went to a photograph gallery to get some pictures. Called to get Elder Spark's suit, but wasn't ready so returned to our room and decided to take a trip out through the Bachenridge. Visited the zoo, saw a couple of seal lions lying on the rocks sunning themselves. After seeing all the animals and taking the pictures of most of them we watched them swim and dive in the river for awhile then there was a ballgame between San Antonio High School and West Texas Millitary Academy. After we got tired watching them, we made our way back to town. Went to the Fox Kodakey to have the films developed, then went to the second class restuarant had for supper, Caisey Jenks, 15 cents which is country sausage and sweet potatoes. After supper we went down on Alamo Plaza and waited until time to hold meeting. Held a good meeting. It is now ten thirty so we retire for the night.

April 26, 1917. Friday in the forenoon went out in West to visit a lady I had left a Book of Mormon with. Stayed and talked til about twelve then came back. Went downtown to a picture show, "The Power of the Nation Womanhood." After the picture show went down to the library and studied till about six thirty. Then started out for about three mile hike out in East San Antonio on Ferguson Avenue to visit a family fo friends by the name of Ryends. Had a long talk with them upon the principles of the gospel. Stayed till about eleven o'clock then bid them goodnight. They invited us back soon. We then took the streetcar back to our room. Arrived there about twelve.

April 27, made out our reports and answered our letters. About night we went downtown to post our letters and hold a meeting. After meeting returned to our room retired for the night.

April 28, wrote letters and studied all forenoon. In the afternoon took a walk out in the San Pedro Park. Saw an alligator. Took several pictures of different things, then returned back in town to the post office and mailed our letters.

April 30, Went out tracting this forenoon then went out and took dinner with Sister Wickwire. About three o'clock we left to visit Mrs. Byends and when we got up there we decided we was making our

calls to quick so went on. Came down to the Alamo Plaza and rested til about five o'clock to get some pictures. We had left the films to get finished and when the time arrived found we didn't have enough money to get them so returned to our room at 127 Las Moras St. San Antonio, Texas at Brother and Sister Osgoods.

Tuesday May 1, 1917. Arose this morning feeling fine. After taking breakfast at Sister Osgood's we went out tracting. I sold a small book and distributed about 20 pamphlets. About twelve, went to visit a lady Elder Harrison had left some small books with. Had a good gospel conversation with her. About one o'clock went down to the second class restuarant and had for dinner a fifteen cent dish of onions and liver. On our way to work this morning we went into the First National Bank to cash our check, then went to the Fox Kadackery and got our pictures we took Sunday of the San Pedro Park. On our way back this afternoon stopped at the I & G.N. depot to rest for a few minutes. Left a few pamphlets in a free box in there. It is now two thirty so will soon go out to visit an investigator this afternoon. We visited Mrs. Traham on 1411 Durango St. Had a good long talk upon the gospel. Left there about four o'clock then went uptown. Had supper at a Mexican joint, pork sausage and fried potatoes and a piece of pie. After supper went down to the I & G.N. depot and studied until about seven then went out to Mr. R. F. Bramer's and visited them til 11:00.

May 2, 1917, This morning arose feeling fine. Went out tracting this forenoon and until about one o'clock then went and visited a couple of places where Elder Harrison had left some books and wasn't to home. Then we went and took dinner at the second class restuarant then down and got Elder Sparks suit from a tailor shop and also some pictures of Elder Harrison's. Then we went to Sister Osgood's stayed about an hour then left to visit some investigator's. Found the lady had just been taking an afternoon snooze. After this went down to the library and studied til about six o'clock, then took supper, then walked about three miles to to visit a family of friends by the name of Ryends. Stayed and talked til about eleven, then took a streetcar back within a block of where we were staying.

May 3, 1917, Arose this morning feeling pretty good. After breakfast took Sister Osgood's horse and buggie and took a ride out to the I.&G.N. new shops. Also seen six airplanes flying up in the air. It is sure some sight to see them perform up in the air turning summersaults and such. I don't envy them in the least. About 12 returned and took dinner at Sister Osgood's. At six forty five we will leave for Austin to meet Elder Sparks and Kelsey. Traveled till ten o'clock. When we reached Austing met Elder Sparks and Kelsey there at the depot, 304 E. 10 St. Austin. Talked til about eleven o'clock, then retired for the night.

May 4, about seven o'clock there came, to our surprise, two new elders one from Idaho and one from Roosevelt, Utah. We had given up hopes of seeing any til July. We will leave for our different fields Monday. I and Elder G.M. Sparks to Weznberg. Got my letters this morning. Found everybody pretty well.

EDITOR'S NOTE. This is the end of Eugene's first journal which was a small book approximately 3 x 6 inches. The second journal was larger and since it is very time consuming to type it all your editor decided to xerox the rest of the journal. This, even though it will be harder reading, will accomplish several purposes. 1. Your will become familiar with Eugene's handwriting.

2. Your will see how he spelled some of the words. 3. I think you will get to know him better. Good Luck and Happy Reading.

May 5. 1919. In the forenoon after Breakfast received mail from home in the afternoon. Went out to Sister Woodward's and Sister Thompson's, and visited them a while, then returned to our room, and in the evening Elder Harrison, Kelsey, and Hoyt went down to Dickens, I and Elder Sparks and Bingham, went down town on the street corner where we used to hold meetings and Elder Kelsey said Well Elders What songs are we going to sing, and Elder Bingham said ah! left he going I haint going to hold no meeting we then went back on Commerce and Fifth St. where the Salvation Army was holding meeting, listened to them a few minutes a woman was in charge of the meeting. We then went up the street a little ways and saw a fellow full of a stunt advertising some Elder Braces and some a woman Braces. Then after he had represented the game

he, put a leather band around his ~~body~~ chest fastened it with a large dog chain ~~as he~~ ^{he} haled, and then Inhaled till he bursted the chain. We then Went up the street a little farther and Elder Bingham took us into a picture show. Went in and saw the show then returned to the room and retired for the night. May 6, Sunday. Slept this morning till about eleven o'clock. as it had been raining all night and continued all day about four o'clock I and Elder J. D. Harrison we started out to Mrs. Wambles but it rained so hard we gave it up and returned to the room at night we all six went out to Dickers sung songs and Elders Sparks played a few pieces on an accordion, left about ten for our room at 304 E. 10 St Austinas they all retired for the night but I and Elder Sparks. We stayed up till about one o'clock writing letters. May 7. Arose this morning about six o'clock. took break fast at seven then we all prepared to leave to our different fields of labor as we had been assigned, I and Elder E. M. Sparks to tract through the country to word San Antonio, ^{F. E. Kelsey,} and Bingham through to word. Gonzales and Elder J. D. Harrison and H. J. to word San Antonio. they four left us at ten o'clock.

We then went down to town to do a little shopping I had to have a suit of clothes and what we looked around considerable finally found a place. With some pretty good suits I got me a

suit for \$12.50 and a pair of shoes for \$3.50, a
shirt for a dollar. then was pretty well supplied
we then returned to the room at one took dinner
then took our suits and grips and old Durbin's up
to dickens to leave them to day is the first time
I ever wore a straw hat which also took a
couple more dollars about three o'clock we finally
got thing in shape for our leave we then took
the road that leads to oak hill in ^{baunty} Travin
traveled till about seven cannered a place
out about a mile from oak hill for Entertainment
and was took in and treated fine, had a good
nights rest arose this morning feeling fine only
my new shoes had given me a little grief as they
had made a large water blister on my left foot.
May 8. 1917. arose this this morning feeling fine
took breakfast about six o'clock. and about seven
we left a small book and Liahona, with them
bid them good by and thanked them for their kindness
to ward us, we then started on our way
we cannered a house band of add some
books if the lady had of had the change

we then journeyed on. about a half mile and my
shoes got so bad I had to stop we sided to pack
out in the woods I nursed my feet a while then
we wrote up our journal till this stop, we
have come through Oak hill and cedar valley,
both places a little more of three or four houses. Just

Who had meet some of our men before he was quite friendly to us, his name was Bill he directed us on to Ward Dripping Springs. We then traveled on till about five o'clock came to a place and asked for entertain^{ment} but they could not keep us on account that his wife was sick. We then turned on about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles came to a house the gentleman not to home so they could not keep us but directed us on to another farm house about two miles from. We then made our way through the timber on to the top of a hill to the place on arriving there no one seemed to be at home but on looking around found a young man out in a garden planting out some Sweet potatoes plants I stated to him our purpose in calling and asked to stay all night with them he took us to the house stated to his mother and father that we wanted to stay with them they took us in gave us supper and a fine bed to sleep in arose this morning May 9. 1917. feeling fine my feet feel pretty good, they gave us Breakfast we had a quail for Breakfast it shore was fine

also good biscuits, eggs, and some good old sausage or moldasses I left them a small book a Mr. Durant. They had never meet any of our men they wanted us to call again early time we were coming through and hold some meetings in a Baptist church about three miles from there their ^{names} were Tom, Jones at Cedar valley out from Austin. We then took a road for Drift Wood, Canvased several place about six till noon the first place I canvased I sold a voice to a gentleman about noon we canvased for Dinner and the man took us

n't
in gave us dinner a fine dinner. nice corn Bread squirrel
Some good pork and two or three kinds of fruit shore
had a fine dinner, and just before we got through dinner
it began to rain. We stopped and talked till about three
then we made an effort to go on and Mr. Charles Hayden
he told us we had better stop and stay all night with
them so we thanked them and told them we would
appreciate it very much he told us we were welcome
to stay if we could put up with what they had we told
them we could share so that, it continued to
rain all the remainder of that day and most all
night, we stopped and at night we sang songs
and conversed on the gospel with them till
about ten o'clock when we retired for the night
had a good's nights rest. May the tenth arose
this morning feeling fine after breakfast we made an
attempt to leave it was still raining and so
foggy you could not see no distance but the

man of the place Mr. Harden he and his wife
insisted on us staying till it quit raining so we
remained about noon one of his neighbors a Batchelor
came over to visit awhile with them they got into a
heated argument of about the war. We remained all day
with he and his wife and baby they shore had a cute
little ~~girl~~ girl about ten months she could blow an horn.
monica and was just as full of life as an egg ~~full~~ full
of meat just at night Mr. ^{or Elder} F. B. Milam. the gentle
man I sold the small book to. came in a single ^{chugy}

to where we were staying drove up and unhitched and put up just like he was to home, he had been a Baptist Missionary, but had resigned. he had read the little book he had got from me the day before and was in investigation he had read the B. of M. and had met a number of our men, and seemed to be on the turn for he said the Church in which he belonged to had lost the spirit, or there was not the right spirit amongst them. Mr. Chorley Garden and his wife they did not belong to no Church but seemed to be looking for the truth read the bible and studied for themselves, he fetched up the subject of the American Indians of where they originated from and said he had asked every Denomination he had ever met with if they could give an account of the American Indians and where they came from we told him we had a

book giving an account of them for fathers, and where they originated from. We left him a book of Mormon and a set of small Books and think they will reach them. Shore treated us fine we left this morning it still looks very much like rain and he wanted us to stay till it cleared up but we thanked them for their kindness and bid them good bye he invited us to come and stay any time we were in that part of the country they had never met any of our men and seemed to be very much pleased with the way we were presenting the Gospel. his address is Drift Wood Texas Mr. Fritz F. B. Miam a cross cedar valley Texas. it is now 20 minutes to twelve we have been copying up our Journals and making out our reports. we journeyed on till we came to drift wood.

Canvases. The little place with a Gin mill where they
gin cotton and about a dozen homes just a whole place
in the road. I met a baptis lady there who was prodigious

against the Mormon people. She invited me in and after
talking to her a few minutes and stated our purpose in
calling she did not want any of our literature the word
Mormon was enough but I kept on talking and explaining
our Book's till I got here to take a small Book. I
Posted a letter to my sister Belle I had been carrying two
or three days to strike a post office. We then struck
out for Wimberville through a hilly country about six miles
When we came to a number of farm houses we about
six o'clock met four gentlemen in a man's yard pitching
dollars. We asked for a place to stay but the gentlemen
could not keep us he said and directed us on to a
nothere place about a mile or so we went on to the
next place and they were browled and could not keep
us but sent us on to another farm house, and they had
sickness and would not keep us but directed us off back
across a hill to another place on arriving at this
place found two of the young men we had met about
two hours before pitching dollars. he I invited us in and
said we had not found a place to stay yet. We had
supper. then were two young men their mother and
a sister they gave us a good bed, to rest in had
a good night's rest and during the night it rained.
Eng. 12. When we wook this morning it was raining and
after breakfast it continued to rain, they told us to stay till

it stoped and cleared up about noon it stoped we started
till after dinner they prepared a fine dinner and about one
o'clock we, thanked them left a book of mormon and a small
book with them, bid them good by and when we left they
told us some time we were ever travelling through the
here welcome if we could put up with what they had.
after we had traveled about 20 miles came to the forks of
the road C.A. Garret. With the name of the people who stay at
the road we took the wrong fork and got on the
wrong road to Wimberville and canvased several houses
then got directed on to a road that lead us back into
the road again but were given some orders as to which
road to take and got on the wrong road. again walked
about five miles along this road when we came to a place
and by inquiring found we were on the wrong road again
so had to take our tracks back about two miles where we
came to a fork of the road where it would take us into
the Wimberville road again I saw an armadilla a hard shelled
animal the first one I ever saw alive, and also saw
where the lightning had struck a large post oak about
three feet through it and just blauen it all to pieces.
about six o'clock came to the place by the name of Dolio
but the gentleman was not at home and they had the
meatless so so was sent in a passion to keep us then

went on a Boat a mile met a Baptist lady, her husband
was not at home so did not asked for a place to stay
but stated our purpose in calling her mind had been
poisoned against the mormons and said she had heard
and read all she wanted to know about our Doctrine
so I asked her for a drink of Water she directed us to a
cristian where we helped our selves we then went on
about a mile further when we came to a gentlemen's
place by the name J. A. Thunt, at Wimberly or
about three miles out from Wimberly we stated our purpose
in calling they took us in gave us supper corn bread
and rabbit was and molasses was the diet it shore was
fine the Elders had stayed with ^{them} before, Sunday May
13, 1917, arose this morning about six o'clock breakfast
at seven made our traps to ward Wimberly again
but is all most impossible for me to go as I have one
of my heels raw, from a big blister I have on, next
part of shoes and they are a little too much to
break in and travel about fifteen miles a day to
out-pretty hard on the right place, about 11 o'clock and
at Wimberly went to the post office to see if
we had any mail but found it hadent

come so asked the post master where Mrs M. C. Dobie
lived we then went on about a quarter of a mile
through the woods and came to her place found her
and her youngest Daughter at home we had heard she
had joined the Apostolics but found her still holding
fast to the Faith we went to a Apostolic prayer meeting
at night and after meeting Mrs Dobie son the one that was
in charge called on my companion to speak he spoke
to them about a half an hour, and after meeting several
men wanted us to stay and hold a meeting Monday
night, we then made arrangements for the school house
and gave out we would hold meeting the next night,
Monday May 14, 1917. waited till five o'clock for any mail
we studied most all day, and about four o'clock one
of sister Dobie's little Grand children came running in
wanting some one to come and kill a big Rattle snake
that was over to their house we went over but when
we got there he was in a hole and before we could
gett any thing to kill him he crawled back in the
hole out of sight, we then built a large fire over
the hole to burn the trash and brunk away. then
went from there to the post office got our mail
for last week. then returned to after noon and answered
some of them about seven took supper, and after
supper went to hold our meet there was a large
crowd out about 35 persons we held a meeting for
about an hour, after meeting wrote letters till about
twelve o'clock at night all so after meeting we

coming of our Savior. and they flocked up to get
them like it was fine dollar bills they seemed to
be well pleased, with our preaching and wanted us
to come again. soon as they would like to hear
us preach some more. This day May 15, arose
this morning feeling fine wrote letters till about noon
then sister Fobis wanted us to sing some songs
we sung a number of songs and she said one
of them Elder Charles Mennott sang the
first time he came to her house as he was
the first Elder she had ever met. he Baptized
her. We then took dinner with them her son an
law Mr. W. C. Clayton is staying with her.
after dinner prepared to go on, our way took
their pictures and bid them good by and
saddled out for Hugo a distance of about
ten miles we traveled up the bank of
the Colorado River about five miles when

we got up it about four we went down to the bank
walked out on some rocks in the bed of the river
and washed our feet and socks and laid them
out on the rocks to dry, after they had dried.
we hooked up and went on about a mile when
we came at the crossing pulled out our shoes and
stocking and washed out in the center of the river
then we had to have a picture of each other with
our grips in one hand and our shoes in the other
after we had crossed the river we then kept up its
bank for about a mile when we came to a house
it is now six o'clock. and have about four miles
more to make before we get to Hugo all up hill
we traveled up a canyon which made me home
sick as it put me in mind of going up the canyon going
to Holden, we traveled till seven thirty when we
canvassed a place for entertainment but the man
was so branded he couldnt keep us very well
but sent us over to one of his neighbors about
two hundred yards away through the timber we
went in to the next place they were sick the gentleman
said both he and his wife his wife was out to the
borell a milking so said he would go and see if he
could prepare for us told us to take a seat on the
gallery they took us in and treated us just fine gave
us supper and breakfast and a good bread, May 16.
arose this morning about five took breakfast and a
little after six bid them good by, and started on
our way for Soller. his name is E. H. Boyett.
at Hugo Texas a mighty nice man invited us
to come and stay with them any time we were
in this part of the country I canvassed a lady and
after explaining the books to her she said she would

like to have some of them that didn't have any more
so I left a little box with her. about twelve o'clock
we caused a Mexican for dinner but he
was early so we then went on till 12.30 o'clock
I came out on a prairie country nothing but
big cattle ranches or pastures for miles of me
gave up the idea of getting blinner so we
went out in the road with our watch in our
hand and had our pictures taken we then
entered in the shade of some live oak trees.
after we had been there a few minutes we
found we were covered with wood ticks, we
then moved out in the middle of the

Road, and went through an examination
for wood ticks they are something fierce people are
dipping their bodies to keep the ticks from biting
them we came to the forks of the road that
led to Sadler and New Bronsvill went towards
Sadler about a mile then changed our mind and
decided to go to New Bronsvill walked till about
five o'clock when we came to a house I went
in to tract the house my companion stayed
out by the gate I sold for a small book to the
gentleman got a drink of water then asked
him how far it was to the next place he said four
miles we then beat it on till about seven when
we came to a house but found no one at home
we see another farm house about a mile away
made across the country to this house but on stating
our purpose the man turned us down said he
couldn't keep us and sent us on we then
walked on about two miles further when we
came to a Gentlemen's place he was a German
we stated our purpose in calling told him how
we were traveling and where we had come from
that day he was a rather Milking, cow's finally
told us we could stay if we could put up
with what they had, we told them we certainly
could we went out for the luxuries of life,
we were out about what good we can in
the way of Christianity, had a good night's
rest, woke this morning May 17. 1917. feeling pretty
good after our 20 mile heat the sun rose a bright
and is a beautiful hot sunshiny day I
left them a small book, and about paper left for
New Bronsvill about five miles crossed two
rivers the Godlup. we came up in the town
center of town and rested on a plaza for about
an hour. then got us a box of fiz penitents and a half

when vanas and made our way down the Katy
railroad track for Carlin. I walked about fifty
miles then side tracked to sea and west a
while while my companion saws on the sole of
his shoe with a twine string as he had
lost and his shoe it is some hot in the
shade of the mesquite. I did after dinner
we got back on the track and went about two
hundred yards came to a place we went in
and advised the man of the place told
him our purpose in calling he ever not in
good. he had a queer conception of God. he said
God was the whole world and every thing that
was in it, we got a drink of water then took
a road that led out in to the hills, we followed
along the foot of the hills canvassing every house
we came to Mexicans and all but they were mostly
Germans about we begin to ask for entertainment
the first place was a Catholic he could of kept us but
would not the next place we came to the man
was not in home, we left them a tract then beat
it on about a mile to the next place we inter-
duced ourselves to the man of the place there was
just him and his wife and his brother a poor
fellow aching old fellow. we explained our work to him
and he felt self a bit like he was about half blind
himself, we talked about a half an hour to him then
he went in and seen his wife they were German
they talked in German about fifteen minutes then
he came to the door and said there a headlin
that room if that will do we told him any thing
would be very much appreciated. he gave us a
chair then we sat up the gallery till very near
dark. when the Melomen came. is this door and
do you want something to eat we told here
we would appreciate some thing very much, but
didn't want her to go to any trouble for
us. We went in and eat a light some Dutch
cheese, fixed with cream and honey some light bread
and syrup was the diet, it went fine, after supper
we talked for at least he did to us telling about
the hard times, and early days of Texas till
till about nine o'clock when he showed us our
bed two quilts and a blanket on the floor, we
occupied the bed he told us we could have, put us
on the floor while the had in another room a
nother bed with good springs in but we were
too tired any thing was pretty good we picked
wood ticks off from each other for about a
half an hour then blowed out the light
and scratched a big ear highs till we were
give out and went to sleep about midnight

W. Chapin, and from then on till morning did not sleep very much I waited till my pillow for my head, a while then for my head the wood ticks and the light were getting

Would not let me sleep very much more about six got up. and after we had been up a short time the lady called us to breakfast. We took breakfast to our selves and after we got through she prepared their breakfast and left them a small box and bid them good by. Friday, May 19. We walked the rail road track from there to Carlin then took a road along the west side of a long valley the road run along the hill side in Mesquite bushes about noon we arrived for dinner was taken in and given a fine dinner after dinner take to the man about an hour while we rested, he was a Methodist and had a brother that was a Methodist preacher one of the head men. We left them a small book. Then went on toward Bracken, a distance of about ten miles there were houses about every quarter of a mile all this distance we borrowed their all and got about three books in all day about 24 came to Bracken, a little Railroad Station where most all the Mexicans we passed through walked about four more miles before we came to any more house we borrowed for entertainment but the man's wife was sick and he could not keep us but sent us on to his neighbors about a half a mile on asking him he said he would half to ask his mother's help as it was here place she was took too she turned us down, so we had to go on the next place was about a mile when we got there it was about dark. on inquiring for the man found he was out to the City we went on until there to see him I told our purpose in calling and he said he could not keep us as times were so hard and he was not fixed to keep any one. To him we were out for the luxuries of life and not any thing he could do for us would be very much appreciated. Got a quilt on the floor on any thing would do. he said his wife had been sick in the field and was tired and would not want to fix supper for us, he told him we should not want her to go to any bother to prepare supper if we could get a place to sleep. We could make any the said he would up his wife upon seeing her she turned us down. he said the best he could do was to give us a wagon cover he got us a wagon

Cover and said if that would do us any
good we were welcome to it we took it
and he said he had a bin of cotton seed
we could level down and lay for we made
our best on the cotton seed and in an old
tin bin and in a corn bin, we furnished
ticks and chiggers ticks most all night
my lower shore footed ache in the night at day
light I got up and I and the wags ticks
had a time for about an hour. we had no
supper, May 19. 1917. In the morning I and
the wind had blowed all night and is still
blowing this morning I left a little book with the
lady, and then I left it on for San Antonio
is a distance of about four hundred miles no
breakfast no supper. I shore felt tired all the
time about night when we came to a couple of
miles I and used the lady told her three small
books and got a drink of water. we then beat
it on, having a few and for ~~the~~ better so all
there was for us to do was to beat it, when
we got with in about six miles a man came
along in a seven passenger car stopped and
gave us a ride my shore was glad to get it
we gave him a tract when he put us out on
avenue C and. ~~San Antonio~~ then made our way
up to the French restaurant got us some hash
potatoes, veritable stew the first for about
24 hours after dinner we went to Imp's Weatherlies
on 333. La. Hille St, San Antonio Texas to see about
a room. got a room for three dollars a week. rock
the after noon in cleaning up, at night went out to
dis in as good to get our mail, on arriving there
found them all ready to go up town, so just got our mail
and beat it back on our way back took supper.
at our old boarding place. Then returned to our room
and retired for the night, Sunday May 20. rose
this morning feeling fine only slept so long
and made my head feel a little rough. About one
o'clock went down to the second class Restaurant
and had an old time vegetable dinner and a piece
of pie for 20c, then came back to our room and wrote
letters and studied till about six when we went
down to the post office to mail our letters and send
off our reports and on our way back went in
and had for our supper a couple of pieces of

pic, we then returned to our room and I wrote a letter to Everett Robins while my companion Elder Spark studied. about nine thirty retired for the night, had a good night's rest. ^{May 21, 1917.} Arose this morning about six thirty and about eight o'clock. We went down town, had breakfast and at nine went to the Bank. and got our checks cashed. and then went out to see if there was any mail, none came with the morning delivery so waited till the afternoon and none came. So about four we made our way back. on our way back my companion got him a new pair of shoes and I got me a rubber collar a pair of armlets and cuff buttons. We then went to the post office to see if there was any mail. ~~There~~ I saw Spark's got one from father but neither of us got any from home. We are now at the room at 335. La Fite St. San Antonio. May 22. Arose this morning about six feeling fine about eight went to the French restaurant and had breakfast, had a breakfast. a plate of hot cakes for ten cents which done me till about five o'clock. when I took on a 20¢ dish on, old time retable stew. We tracted till twelve, I sold two small books and gave away about 25 pamphlets, in the afternoon (Mentoring) my investigators found they had company so went on bye, went from there to sister's goods found her and her little boy sound asleep. Work her up as we had called to get a straw hat and a pair of shoes of Elder Kelsey to go to him at Gonzales, it is now nine o'clock will half to have a piece of pie for supper so will half to go about three blocks after it will have rented for a room this week and are boarding at a restaurant, as every thing has come out a right and quite a bother to book so will take that. time in studying, ~~12:30~~ 12:30 Arose this morning feeling fine went out tracting after I had tracted about six houses met a gentleman by the name of Dodge he invited me in I went in and stayed there about three hours, having him read some ages of Scripture all the time he was a real light and you could not tell him any thing but I enjoyed my self in explaining the Gospel to him about one o'clock I bid him good

and then I returned to the room Elder Sparks
was not there but I had just returned when
he came, we then studied till about five
when we went and got our supper. After supper
we went out to visit Mrs. (Rumple and her
sister who stayed there till about nine when
we returned to our room then retired for the
night. May 24. Arose. This morning about six
feeling fine, about nine went out expecting
left a small book with a lady to read. Gave
away a little pamphlet. About 2 o'clock returned
to the room. Studied about an hour then
went and took dinner after dinner went out
to Sister Michener's and visited about two hours.
On our way back called to a lady's place where
I had left a small book but she went to
home. May 25. Arose feeling fine. Studied till
about one o'clock. Sold a book of Mormon and
loaned out a small book to a lady to read.
May 26. 1917. Arose this morning feeling pretty good after
spending most of the night in scratching and fighting
mosquitoes. After breakfast took a bath made out my
reports for this week and after monthly reports
and by this time our mail carrier had come but
no mail for us. We then studied till about five
when we went down town to get our dinner and
supper. All in one, after supper went to an
appliance to get Elder G. M. Sparks' glasses fixed.
After that went out in the Travis Park and
rested a while, and about eight returned to our
room for the night. May 27. 1917. Arose this
morning feeling fine after studying till about ten
thirty made up our minds to go out to Bro. and Sister
as good for dinner a distance of about three
miles took dinner, and about three returned to
our room wrote a letter home to Father to let
them know I am well, as I was last to know how
they were as it has been two weeks since I got
- came word from home and looks like this
morning it would be another about seven went
down town to the Travis Park Methodist
Church and attended a meeting saw them
baptizing. A. Campbell by dipping the head of
the preachers in oil and water and putting it
on their heads. Oh! what a difference to

the place in which I have lived down and the way
that we are to have the service performed for us
and my home. Well I engaged the meeting as it was
my first time to see them. Bapiste and Guesne
of Strang's is coming in the cause of the
true Gospel of Jesus Christ, in which I have
been called to labor. May 28. 1917. Arose this
morning about eight went down town, and to for break
fast a plate of hot cakes 10¢ and then returned to
our room to see if we had any mail from home
but when he came there was none so finished
my letter to Father. Then took it and mailed
it. We then went and got Elder Sparks Glasses
from the eye doctor. Then went to a jewelry shop
to get a watch fixed. We then returned to
our room and a maid called till about 10 o'clock
when we went to a restaurant had a piece of
steak and then returned and retired for the
night. May 29. 1917. after a good nights rest we
arose feeling fine. Went out tramping this morn-
ing till about twelve thirty were tramping in
the district. Lunch most all of which
are Catholics. I sold two small books and distributed
29 pamphlets. We then returned to our room and
apart from that about an hour then went out
visiting some friends and in visiting two but
found the one was sick and another one was
busy, so did not have time to talk but gave
me a book of Mormon I had left with her.
About two months to read but she hadent
only read a few pages. We then visited Sister
Edgemo's and got some pamphlets we had then
we then returned to our room studied till
about seven then went down to the post
office to mail some letters and held a meeting
for which we got there the wind was
blowing quite hard and we did not hold a
meeting but will try and do better to morrow
night. May 30. after arising this morning feeling
fine I about 10 o'clock to a restaurant to have a
light to eat had a stack of wheat 10¢ then went
down there about a mile to where we were
working. The first about a dozen houses I
traveled only got them to take three
pamphlets traced about four pages and only
sold one small book. We traveled 30 pamphlets
and visited 40 homes. We then returned

to our room and started till 7 o'clock
when we went down town to our old boarding
place. had a 20c dinner then came back by the
S.P. Depo rested a few minutes when we moved
on to our room then took a bath, at night we
went down and gave it to the post office as
that is about as that we can get to stay
in hearing distance we had a few stops,
gave away about a dozen tracts after meeting
on our way back my companion got a nickel
worth of plums and I got five cents worth of tins
also three little ones for a nickel, May 31. Went out
this morning trading got into a bunch of Catholics
and got some pretty good receptions gave away about
forty pamphlets, at one o'clock when we came to
Lump from there was a letter there for us from
P.O. Benion, stating for us to go and sign up
for the Countersigning Law. We went right down
and had it done & so. we could get them off.
after that we came back had dinner about 12
o'clock at the French restaurant. It is my companion
Birth day today he is 24 Twenty four years old. at
night we went down and had a dish of ice
& cream a piece of pie, then returned to our room.
June 1. Friday we went out on duty about
eight o'clock met with good success sold a
book of mormon and a small book and had several
at good gospel conversations my companion sold a
book of mormon five small books this afternoon
we put in a testimony, Saturday June 2. 1917.
Arose this morning feeling fine, went down
to a laundry to get our shirts while my companion
went down to the Negro washer woman to get
our under clothes, we then studied a about
an hour when we went down to get our mail
my companion Elder Sparks got twelve letters
I got none it has been three weeks since I heard
from home I shore felt lost to know how they all
are at home this morning, at night felt for
meeting, June 3. 1917. Studied part of the day in
the afternoon went down at the Travis Park
spent the afternoon sitting around in the park
and studying but I could not settle myself
down to study, as I had not heard from home in
three weeks, and shore felt home sick the
worst since I left home June 4. 1917.

Monday, Went out tracting out east of the O.R. & N.D.
Lake. Sold two small books and distributed 26
pamphlets. In the afternoon went out to Sister & Bro.
Agood's had dinner with them. and after dinner
Went to visit a lady Mrs. Gray had a lady I met
at hill tracting this spring. She seems to be interested
she had been sick for a couple of weeks. and had just
got up again. we had a good long talk with
her. At night went to Mr. J. R. Bramers to
spend the evening had a good long talk upon
the gospel. and to my surprise Brother Agood
had fetched me a bunch of letters so I had to
sit down and read them as I had not heard from
home for over three weeks found them all
well. about ten o'clock went to bed and made
about a three mile hike back to our room.
Tuesday June 5, 1917. This fore noon went out tracting
got into a bunch of Catholics got some very bold
receptions, had several good conversations, about 10
o'clock we returned to our room I sold two small
books and gave away 26 pamphlets.
Wednesday June 6, 1917. To day is the day all between
2 and 31 years signed their Deth Warrant to
the U.S.A. Government & billed passed to force
us all to go to war, may God have mercy on
the honest in heart and the peace makers
and his chosen ones for ever Amen. After noon
went to Sister, Mich Wires and spent part of
the afternoon on our way out met a Soldier
train coming into the City, at night we went
down to hold a meeting but there was no one
on the street so we decided it would not
be very much good to talk to the Post office
Thursday June 6, 1917. Arose this morning feeling
fine went out tracting got in amongst the Catholics
Catholics again and got some very bold slams
about one o'clock we had one more block to tract
to be through with that fear of black's my
companion said we would finish this one then we
started ball down fire, about three went and
had a merchants lunch 20¢ for dinner, we then
returned to our room wrote up our journals
for the past four days about eleven took a hike
about two miles out to visit Mrs. Reynolds and
her family again spent the evening till about ten thirty
then made our way back. When we got back

to the Depo, we decided we would have to have a piece of Rice to go to the Depo at 10 o'clock before we got to bed. Thursday June 7, 1917. Arose this morning about eight o'clock, feeling fine on our way to our work spent in the Star Caf a had two Eggs Ten Cents, we then put in five hours tracing pictures about forty five home's and one snap book and gave away thirty five samples, about three o'clock went down to the Star Caf and got for dinner a merchants lunch. After dinner we walked over to the R. Depo and waited around there till the four forty five train came in which was late had not got in till six we were expecting Elder Kellogg and Bingham in but they did not come we then returned to the room. Sunday and about eight o'clock we were sent sorting down stairs to have a light to eat. Then we met Elder Kellogg and Bingham. They had come in on the next train from noon. After a short time while we walked down stairs to the Star Caf, took a couple of pieces of pie and then walked on down to the R. Depo. We returned to our room at 10 o'clock. It is now ten thirty and will retire for the night. June 8, 1917. Arose this morning feeling fine about eight thirty got four went down to the Star Caf took for our breakfast ham and eggs fifteen cents. We then went to the river and tracing and on day the almost at noon in the river had about six good conversations sold two small books for one got a quarter from a girl and all we got some pretty good reflections on. Amongst the Catholics, about two thirty we quit them for the day. And returned to our room and our way to the room took dinner at the palace Caf a merchants lunch which consists of Rice potatoes pudding, on arriving at the room found Elder F. E. Kellogg and Bingham. Was down town having his shirt cleaned and pressed. At supper time we went down to the Star Caf, and had for supper a couple of pieces of pie, then we walked down to the Travis Park bought there about an hour then returned to our room and retired for the night. Saturday June 9, 1917. Arose this morning

at six o'clock. made out my report for the week.
then copied up my journal. to this the present time
at evening when it was about time
to go down and hold meeting Elder F. E. Kelsey
came to the room and Elder J. D. Bingham
had gone down stairs and when we went to
look for him he was gone he had sent it
down town and when he came back it was
too late to hold meeting, so we took a stroll
down town, June 10. 1917. Arose this morning feeling
fine. Wrote letters and studied till about one
o'clock when we went and had breakfast and
dinner after dinner we went to Bracken
Ridge Park took a few pictures, watched them swim
and also heard the City Band play. on our way
back we decided to go out to Bro. & Sister
Asgoods and spend the evening, so we took
the street car out there stayed and took
supper, about ten made our tracks back to
the room, June 11. 1917. Went out tracting when we
got to where we were going to work, I went
to my self while Elder Sparks and Bingham
went together. I tracted about forty homes
sold one small book and distributed 26 pamphlets
I also visited three places where I had left
some Bibles. Arrived at the room about
two o'clock then we went and took dinner after
dinner I wrote a letter to Father while Elder
Sparks and Kelsey went visiting. I went
Elder F. E. Kelsey and I went out to Mr. Bramers
but when we arrived there found no one at
home, so we went on back to our room, June 12. 1917.
Arose this morning at five thirty to make ready
to catch the train for San Marcos but monkeyed
around till it was too late so had to wait till
eleven thirty when the next train pulled out
bid Elder Sparks and Bingham good bye as they
were going to work at Elgin to the train out of
San Antonio to San Marcos arriving in San Marcos
at one o'clock, we left our grips in the Depo then
took a stroll for about two hours hunting for
a place to stay the first place we asked the
Elder F. E. Kelsey asked the lady if she had room
for rent she said yes she had one but she just
took in girls not boys we had a good

shorty laugh in the way she had of telling
us she ~~took~~ only took in girls we printed
two or three more places got a place to stay
on 307. W. Hopkins St. at Mrs. Tom Dalt.
in the hill city of San Marcos Texas, we got
a nice room for \$4.75 with board a piece. It is the
shore hot to day, we will work here till
conference time, I suppose at night we went down
town to see what prospects there would be
to hold some meetings, but found prospects pretty poor
as there wasent very much doing on the streets
June 13. was wensday we ~~also~~ arose this morning at
six took breakfast a seven and was out on duty
at eight put in four long hours till noon when
we returned to our room took dinner had a fine
dinner then after dinner had a fight for about
an hour with old mick trying to keep awake
but over powered him about 11 o'clock went
after them again and upon hearing you would
find nine tenths of them sound asleep they would
come to the door in ~~an~~ all shapes of Drees
enough to shock the modesty of a dog little brown
a human. Distributed 40 pamphlets in ~~and~~ ~~and~~
dix homes, June 14. 1917. We have breakfast at seven
then make ready to go out at eight, visited
forty homes sold one small book, and left 23 pamphlets
met a fellow who argued all one had to do was
to believe in Christ and you was saved. My ~~company~~
was ordered out of the yard and off the place in
or three time this morning, in the afternoon while
tracing I traced a Methodist preacher. He invited
me in, and he begin to ridicule Joseph Smith and
polygamy, and all so warned me that it wasent
safe for us to stay in the city but I did not feel
un safe in the least with all his threats
I am shore God will care for us and protect us
he warned me to not be caught out in the
streets at night and to not invade the homes of
some of the people as our lives were not safe in
an educated and smart class of people, and a people
who were smart and were living their religion
I traced all day and shore got some pretty good
things but I fell more like passing forth and work
ing harder to spread the gospel message we have to
those who are in darkness. as to the gospel plan
of life and salvation.

June 16. 1917. Arose this morning at six o'clock. At seven had breakfast, and at eight left the room put in four hours climbing up and down the hills in the City of San Marcos. We sold about forty homes and distributed 25 pamphlets. At ten minutes to twelve left for our room for dinner. After dinner wrestled about an hour then went out to market again put in three more hours sold one small book, distributed twenty five more pamphlets. June 16. Arose this morning feeling fine we could not work this morning as we had run out of tracts so we ^{and} wrote letters till about eleven when we went down to the post and got our mail got two letters from home one from Calvin with a check in a post card they were feeling fine also one from my dear sister Betty saying they were all well. After returning to the room we took dinner and after dinner we settled up with the land lady Mrs. Jan Tate for our last week's board and till next Saturday a week in advance. Sunday June 17. 1917. After breakfast we wrote a few flyers and after dinner we went on the hills of San Marcos to take a few pictures of the city, and on our way back we passed by a man's place by the name G. R. Hill, I had sold him a set of small books the day before, and as we were passing he called and wanted us to bring him the Book of Mormon. We thanked him, and went on. At night we went down to the San Marcos bathing resort, and Park watched people swim for about an hour. Monday June 18. 1917. Went out trafficking and after we had been sent my companion Elder F. E. Kelsey took sick with a bad head ache and a pain in his back. About eleven o'clock we quit work and came in for dinner. After dinner we went out to Mr. Hill's to take him the book of Mormon. We talked upon the gospel to him and a quite a crowd. And while we were there two of Sister Dobie's boys came up to his store, when then bid them good by and made our way to our room as Elder Kelsey was feeling a mighty sick man. At night he had my Admiration to him and he had a good night's rest. The Lord answered our prayers and we were able to go to work the next morning. June 19. 1917. We arose into morning at six o'clock feeling fine took

breakfast at seven and at eight went out to
work. Sold two small books and I tracted till
12.30 o'clock. When I was about a mile away from
the room so made it back to the room for my books.
When I got there Elder Kelay had got there and
they were eating dinner, after dinner we went
out to the park took a few more pictures
and studied the remainder of the day. June 20. We
tracted this for noon, and in the afternoon
we went down to the ice factory and to the normal
and high school bathing resort, and from there
to the ball grounds. Watched a game of Base Ball,
and by the time this was through it was
supper time, we then returned to our room and
took supper. Thursday June 21, 1917. We went and
finished up San Marcos, and about eleven o'clock
we went down to the park and got us a suit
and went in bathing. My companion could
swim but I would half to wait. We stayed
in about a half an hour. Then we returned for
dinner in the afternoon. We went out to
visit some friends where my companion had
left some small books, upon visiting them
found they had not read them. June 22. We
got our mail from home this morning but
could not answer them as we had no
stationary, so we studied till noon had
dinner then we went visiting again the
remains of the places we had left books.
June 23. After packing our traps this morning we
went down to the post office. Wrote a card
home to our folks, then we beat it for
Winberly to visit sister. Dohy we left
San Marcos about ten o'clock. Walked all day till
about four o'clock, one of about as hot a day
as it generally gets and the worst of all we
had to wade in dust about ankle deep. We
was shore tired, but we had a good nights
rest and arose this morning feeling fine.
June 24. While at sister Dohies apartment
her sons and daughters came to visit
her and we had the privilege to meet them.
About five o'clock there came up a rain
storm it rained for about three hours a
fine rain and will do a great deal of

good. Monday June 26, 1917. Arose this morning
about six o'clock took breakfast with sister
Dobie waited till about ten when we bid her
good bye and made our way back to San
Marcos, when we came to the Blanco river
we had to wait as the storm had fetched the
river up. we had a good road the fifteen
miles back as the rain had settled the dust
on reaching San Marcos we called a Mr.
& Mrs. Pilgr's store a gentleman sold a
book of mormon and a set of small books
to asked for a drink of water, after getting a
drink they gave us a chair and greeted
about a half an hour then bid them good
bye, and made it to Mr. Sam Davis where
we had left our grips upon arriving there
found our second class mail there we
then packed our grips as full as they would
hold, and was going to beat it towards
Lockport, but we could not get all of our
books in our grips so then decided to
stay till morning and go on the train at
nine, June 26. Arose this morning feeling
fine took breakfast and after breakfast
we studied till time to leave for the
depo, then bid them good bye and at nine
thirty five took the train for Lockport at
ten thirty five. We were in Lockport looking
around for a place to stay went to the
post office to see if we had any mail
but no news, we then left our grips
at the post and went to find a place
to stay found a place for \$1.00 a piece for
a room for one week. we then went back
to the post office got our grips then studied
till about three when we went out to tract
visitors about about 40 homes distributed
twenty six pamphlets at night I wrote a letter
home to Father then retired for the night
June 27. Arose this morning feeling fine left the
room a light and tracted till noon with
out any thing to eat visited about forty
homes sold fine small books and distrib-
uted 26 pamphlets, at 12:30 o'clock we took a
thirty cent dinner then returned to our

room. rested till three then went out to work again. Worked till seven put in seven solid hours tracking. sold seven small books and gave away six in pamphlets June 28 arose about seven o'clock feeling fine at light. Left the room on duty tracked till 12 o'clock when we took dinner at a new boarding house. took ham and two scrambled eggs that had been ration or stale for some time and a piece of pie 35¢ shore got hung on this day's meal. sold seven small books to day and left four small books for some people to read. June 29. put in about nine hours to day on one meal. I had a bad pain in my back to day. Most all day which didn't feel the best. we got to the room about eight when we soon pulled in for the night. June 30, 1917, Saturday, went out tracking this forenoon. and at eleven thirty we returned to our room then went and took dinner after dinner we called at post office got a letter that got a letter from sister Betty had a letter for me this week. we got a letter from Pres J. D. Harrison telling us when we got through here at Lockport to go to Castro to labor. this after noon wrote letters. It has been some hot to day this country around about here is just about to burn up and blow away July 1, 1917. Sunday is fast day to day my company. I wrote letters all forenoon and I studied about one o'clock we lay down and went to sleep slept till about four when we got up and took a stroll around town. went to a grocery store got a loaf of bread. fifteen cents worth of candy and a dime's worth of candy then we returned to our room took a lunch and when we had just about devoured what we had bought the land lady knocked at our door she brought us a couple of pieces of cake and three small pieces of pie which we made our breakfast on. Monday July 2. arose this morning feeling fine we went out and finished up Lockport and on our way to our room went to the post office to get our mail we got a letter from Pres J. D. Harrison telling us he had changed his mind and wanted us to come to

austin we then went down to the Depo to see
when we could get a train for Austin at
2:12 was the answer. We then went out to
visit some places where we had left some
books for them to read. We will now leave at
two thirty for austin, Arrived in San Marcos
at three thirty and had to wait till five thirty
so we went down to the San Marcos bathing
resort and watched them swim and dive
around in the water for a couple of hours
then there blew up a rain storm so we made
for the depo for shelter, after the rain we
walked around town a bit took in the sights
till the L. and S. N. Rail. road passenger
train came about seven thirty five for Austin
but we had cars on the M. & T. R. R. so
had wait till ten thirty five when we left
for austin, arrived in austin at twelve
o'clock. Went to 304. E. 10. St. at Mrs. Gathwite's
on arriving there we called Mrs. Gathwite
and see where we could find the other
elders. Harrison and Hjort. We talked most
all night relating our black other our different
experiences, July 3. we layed around the
room and studied till dinner time, after
dinner we went out visiting some friends.
July 4, 1917. arose this morning about six
feeling fine, we studied till dinner time when
we took dinner at Mrs. Gathwite's, after dinner
and Elder Hjort went down on sixth and East
avenue to get a water melon, got a thirty lb.
one for sixty cents, we then brought it
to the room and the four of us had all we
could eat the half of it, about two o'clock
we went out to the deep Elder paid 25¢ to get
on side of the grounds Elder H. E. Kelsey and
J. D. Harrison got them a bathing suit, and went
in the river swimming they stayed in about
two hours and after they went up and Elder
Hjort went in swimming and at night
we saw the fire works and a picture show
all for the twenty five cents. As we could
not find a place on the street cars to ride
we hired a car after we had gone about
half a mile a man and his wife came along
in an automobile, asked us if we wanted a
ride we told him yes he stopped and we

Calum in he put us off at the Depo, on we
arrived at the room at eleven o'clock and
retired for the night, July 5. Fifth arose at seven
this morning and about nine we went out
trading I left one book. With a lady to read was
all I could get to take a book and could not
get them to take a pamphlet. At twelve I made
for the room for dinner. Walked back. got in a
little late got to eat with the neighbors, after
dinner I shared. Elder Kelsey and Harrison went out
visiting, I copied up my Journal. And in the
afternoon I and Elder Hjort went out trading to
gether July 6. I and Elder Hjort went out trading to
the first house I came to I sold the lady a rattle
and she invited me in I talked to her a while
and one of her neighbors came along she called her
over. I stayed there till about eleven thirty when
my companion came and we left for dinner, took
the street car in, as it was about two miles, took
dinner and after dinner prepared to go on the train to
San Angelo I and Bro. J. D. Harrison. About three
o'clock went down to the ticket office to get our
tickets at night went to a picture show. To pass
the time away. about eleven we went to a
room got our grips and went to the Depo. Elder
Kelsey and Hjort went with us, to the Depo, our
train was about an hour late, so they hid us
good bye and left us, at twelve we ordered the
train for San Angelo. changed trains at Temple.
Texas arrived in San Angelo. July 7. 1917. at 2. two
o'clock. met sister Absent's two little boys at the
Depo. We gave them our grips and we went down
down to the post office for our mail got my
second class mail but no word from home. We
then went out to sister Absent. She fixed us a
light dinner, in the after noon went down town
to the post office and on our way, Dawn met
Bro. Jerry Kelley, we had a little talk with him
he was running of a church. he had been
leaning up the building he told us to call down
that way and he would take us home in his car.
with a a old poor horse and buggy, we went
home with him, and on our way home he
began to complain about that he could not
live up to his religion. he did not tell

us the reason why then, but at supper he let the
cat out of the bag, which is a very sad
affair. he related the cause, to J and Elder J. D.
Harrison we stayed all night with them, had a
good nights rest, as we slept out side in the open
air, about six o'clock we arose, July 8. To day is sun
day so we fasted, about night we went back to
absens and Claudies and conversed upon the
gospel, till noon when we took dinner, in the
after noon we had Sunday school. and at
night we held meeting it had a good crowd.
and the spirit of the Lord was felt. and enjoyed
very much, July 9. We went dawn town for
find sister Brown, a member, went to the
post office and on our way back. visited her
she related a lot of her past trouble to us
she had just got out of the asylum, and in
talking to her it seems that her mind is
not so strong, we had a long talk to her and
told her we would call the next morning
befor we left and see her again, we then
returned to sister Absents took dinner and
after dinner, we stayed dawn out on the gallery
and went to sleep, in the evening we went
dawn to sister Helleys while we were eating
supper sister Absent and her two girls
came over after supper we enjoyed our selves
and singing till about ten when we retur
ed for the night, July 10, arose this morning bright
and early one year ago to day I married Ray
all day, after break fast we went and visited
sister Brown, meet her son, he seems to
be a nice young man he had been sick for
about three weeks but was feeling fine now
his mother wants him to take her and go to
Utah but he said he was going to New Mexico
or Arizona, to look around, we then went over
to sister Absents for dinner, sister Absent and
her girls fixed us a good dinner she fixed me
a cake for my birth day. to day I am 25
years old, at noon we bid sister Reil and Arlie
absent good bye as they were going to work
as they are working in the telegraph office.
at one o'clock we bid sister Helley and family
and sister Absent good bye to dear friends
we then made our way to the depo. at

two thirty we took the train for Austin when we arrived at ~~near~~ Brownwood, we had to lay over about two hours for a train we changed at Temple Texas, arrived in Austin at six o'clock this morning July 11, 1917. arrived at the room at six thirty. Elder F. E. Kelsey and Bjort are found them in bed, we then pulled in and slept till noon, took dinner, as it was the first we had took for 24 hours after dinner I wrote up my journal. at night Elder F. E. Kelsey and J. D. Harrison said they were going down to Dickens to spend the evening, so Elder Bjort said to me what shall we do, I had a card to post so we walked down town after pres. J. D. Harrison and Kelsey had got a good piece they looked back to see if we were coming and see we weren't so they came to see where we were they thought maybe we had got left out at the way they went of and left us, so they did not go down town to Dickens but stayed down town and heard the band concert and also a military speech trying to get the young men to enlist, on our way to the room we went in to a ice cream parlor and had a dish of ice cream which cost the last cent we had I had ten cents in pennies and Elder F. E. Kelsey had a dime we got the ice cream and Elder J. D. Harrison took the money and paid for it. July 12, 1917 arose at seven this morning and Elder Bjort went out. tracing till noon Elder F. E. Kelsey and J. D. Harrison went out to visit his tip Woodward. after dinner we all went with Elder Harrison to the Depo to see him off on the train, as he was going to San Antonio to visit Elder Sparks and Bingham. We then returned to our room, Elder Bjort wrote a letter to his girl, I and Elder Kelsey went down to Gayless book store to get some pictures we had taken, after supper I and Elder Kelsey wrote home to our folks it is Elder Kelsey's birth day today he is twenty one years old and says he is a man, we tell him he is a man in age but not in size as he is a saved little fellow. July 13, 1917. arose this morning, feeling like will soon go out to work. went out in West Austin to tract but found the people very well

Satisfice, with what they belonged to their church and was satisfice, or else they dident have time to read and so on and so forth. Elder F. E. Kelsey and sister makes to get out but found her well she lives out in South East Austin, July 14. To day is Saturday and it is mail day so about all we do is answer letter's make out our reports, and study, This morning I got five letters from home and was certainly glad to hear from home again as it had been two weeks since I had got a word from home. In the afternoon I got a big cake in the mail for my Birthday. It was so fine it came on the day that I left home just nine months to the day at night we went out to the duck lading, and got us a bathing suit, went in swimming in the river July 15, 1917. before we got out of bed we got a call on the telephone after I got up Elder F. E. Kelsey sent me to answer the phone, it was sister Thompson, she wanted us to come out but Elder Kelsey was on the sick list so we did not go till after dinner, and when we got there she wanted to know why we didnt come out for dinner, on our way back called a sister Woodward but found her not at home. Monday July 16, 1917. Arose this morning, feeling fine went out in West Austin to tract. and on my way out I left one of my shoes to have it half soaked, cost me sixty five cents. Monday after noon we went out to sister Woodward's spent the after noon, just at night it started to look like we were going to get a good rain but it passed around us, I got my release and took it with us to our room. At night we went down to a wagon yard to see if Bro. Lundy was there but could not find him so we decided to get us a hair miken. We got one for 30c. thirty cents Elder F. E. Kelsey said he would pack it to the room if we would by it we told him all right I picked it up it was a fine one black spots and red meated I packed it about two blocks then Elder Kelsey packed it a block, and then Elder Kelsey took it two blocks for a block, and he wanted me

to take it again he shore would of lent his
share of it if he had of carried it all the way.
We Eater water melon till we were so full we
could hardly breathe. then had prayers and
retired for the night Tuesday July 17, 1917. I and
Elder Kelsey went out in South East Austin to
tract I left one small Book. and distributed
fifty five pamphlets. Elder Bjort went out in Hyde
Park to visit some friends and people he had
left some books for them to read. In the afternoon
I and Elder F. E. Kelsey went out to Mrs Wamblee
to visit her. after we had been there a few minutes
a found presbyterian preacher came to visit
her also. but he did not have any thing to say
to us, about any doctrine but gave it to Mrs
Wamblee's girl for not coming to Sunday school.
about four o'clock we made our way back to
our room we had about three miles to go and
it was some hot walking. July 18, We arose this
morning feeling fine I and Elder Bjort went out
tracing uphill Elder Kelsey went downtown
to a tailor shop. to have his suit cleaned, at
twelve took dinner, and after dinner I lay down
for an hour to rest, but it was so hot I could do
nothing but sweat. It is now four o'clock will
make out my Reports for the day, and then write some
letters that I have to answer. July 19, 1917. arose
this morning feeling fine at eight thirty we went
to work, I sold three small books and loaned
one out to a lady to read, I worked alone while
Elder F. E. Kelsey and G. R. Bjort. went to gether
I tracted till ten minutes to twelve when I made
it for the last house to see what I could find
in the way of some thing to eat. When I arrived at
the room they had all gone to dinner. I lay down
and soon was with them. after dinner I lay
down about an hour to rest went to
sleep, and when I wook I shore did feel
miserable. Elder Kelsey had layed down to
but could not rest, so he got up and
we went out in Hyde Park to visit some
friends and investigators, got the chance
to hold a meeting with a lady. We give
the privilage of holding meeting at her house
we appointed next ~~Wednesday~~ Monday

night, July 20. on our way back to the room
I left my suit to have it pressed and
cleaned. at night Elder Kelsey and Hjort went
to a picture show. I stayed at the room
and studied. July 20, I could not go out
to work this morning, so stayed at the
room and studied and waited for my suit
while Elder Kelsey and Hjort went out to work.
After dinner I and Elder Kelsey went out to
visit J. A. Thompson's and. Spent the afternoon
with him. Arose this morning feeling fine and
Elder Kelsey went out tracing and sold two small
books, and visited about twenty-five homes
at noon Elder Kelsey got a telegram telling
him there was no response and for him to
come to San Antonio. So tomorrow at night and
Elder Kelsey went out to the Deep Eddie
to spend the evening and go in swimming.
We stayed till about ten o'clock. July 21.
Arose this morning about nine o'clock and
studied till noon. After dinner we took
Elder K. Kelsey to the Dgo, as he is going to
San Antonio to meet Elders There. Then he
and Elder G. D. Harrison are going to visit
some of his saints. I and Elder Geo. A.
Hjort, are here in Austin to our selves
my first time to take lead. I share
feel weak, but pray to God I may have
this holy spirit to lead quick and direct
me that I be able to do my duty at all
times. July 23. Arose this morning feeling fine
went out tracing, at noon got a letter from
home from Father saying they were all well which
gave me much joy. After dinner I answered the
letter, I received. July 24. Arose this morning about
eight o'clock, in the fore noon we went out to
Hyde Park to see Mrs. Beck's. To see if
we could hold meeting at her house Wednesday.
Bright we talked with her upon the gospel till
very near dinner time then we bid her good bye
and told her we would be out next night to
hold services with them, after dinner we went out
to visit Thompson's, but she was not home
but Bro. Thompson and one of his daughters were
there Mrs. Beck. was her name we stayed

the after noon with them, while there one of his
sons came, George Thompson, to fix their old
store, at night we bank to the room with two
ten cent baskets of Ice cream and made out our
supper on Ice cream and a big cake he had
received from home shore was fine we then
retired for the night July 25. Went out Tracting
this fore noon, and in the after noon studied
most all after noon, and at night we went
out to Holy Park. To hold a meeting we had
appointed, had a good meeting, not a very large
crowd, but we enjoyed the spirit of of
God, in our efforts. I was able to explain the gospel truths to those
few who had come to listen, one lady said
she was well paid for coming as she had heard
just what she was wanting to hear. July 26, 1917.
at light thirty we went out to work. Tracted till
noon, at noon when we got to the room a
lady called across the Telephone, wanting to
know if there were any later day saints in
the city. If we had a church here, in the city told
her no, then she wanted to know if we had
any members in the city, I told her we did but
I did not know their address but would call her
up at evening again and give her their
address, at half o'clock Mrs. Bean called again
I then gave her the address of our members and
then called up Mrs. Woodward and told her
what I had done, as I had not met her, and
she would know as much about her. as I did.
Friday morning we went out to work, in the
after noon we went out in South West
Austin to visit a lady by the name of
Stayed and spent the after noon with
her, when we got ready to go she gave us
a bag of roses, and on our way back to
our room we got a ride in an auto
hill, which we enjoyed very much as it
is some warm today July 29. Made out
our reports this fore noon, after dinner
got a letter from home and got it from
my dear brother Calvin, saying he
was on the list from Texas who
was drawn for War. Which gave

the grief sorrow and Pain to think of him
having to go to war, in the after noon
I answered his letter, July 29. Studied in the
fore noon and in the after noon we went and
visited a blind man, that Elder E. L. Kelvey
had left some books we stayed and read to
him all about seven thirty and explained to
him our teachings of the different Kingdoms
he invited us back. Again we then went
to a restaurant and took supper as our
boarding house had had supper over with
July 30. Arose this morning feeling fine tracted
this fore noon, and I left a book of mormon
with a man Mr. Berch. at night Sister
Woodward called up, as her sister had
been operated on and had not recovered yet it
had been two days and night, since the
operations she had fine performed, this after
noon we went and visited a man Mr.
E. C. Hubbel where Miss Bean, was met
Miss Bean and had a good Gospel
conversation, left them three small
books to read, I then went to the post
office got a card and wrote Pres Harrison
at Orange Texas to let him know how
we were getting along. July 31. Went out
visiting some investigators for people, we
had left some of our small books with for them
to read, had some good conversations and
left some more books with them to read, in the
after noon we visited Dickens and at night I
wrote a letter to Cousin Lizzie and Thomas
Stephenson, and also a card to Elder Sparks
and Bingham at San Antonio, Aug 1. 1917.
Arose this morning feeling fine, we went
out tracting left four small books with some
people to have them read them, and also had
a number of good Gospel conversations, at noon
we took dinner at Mrs. Gathrights and
after dinner I copied up my Journal, got a
letter from home from sister Agnes saying they
were all well, she also sent me a five dollar
bill, Aug. 2. 1917. Went out visiting some people
we had left some small books with for
read but I did not find them to home

So we returned and took dinner after dinner
We went out again, and made the rounds
found part of them to home, August 3. Went
out, tracting in the fore noon had one small
book and after dinner went in our room and
lay down and went to sleep and did not
wake up till four o'clock. Aug 4. 1917. Satur-
day, tracted in the fore noon visited a man
by the name of Arch I had left a Book of
Mormon with him to read he had read part
of it he said, but would not finish it so
I had to take it back. We then visited a
couple of place where Elder Hjort had left.
some small books and by this time it was
noon, so we went in for dinner after dinner
We went out in Hyde Park visited a lady
Elder Hjort had sold a B.C.M. to we read to
her, Mrs. Wacker, was her name and while
there another lady came there and we
had a good time explaining some of the
principles of the gospel. We then went to
Mrs. Hopkins to see Mrs. But she was not at
home. We then took the street car to
Sixth then went east avenue got us a
water melon and brought to our room
and had a blow out of water melon, then
retired for the night. August 5. Sunday
Wrote letters in the fore noon and in
the after noon we went to visit a Mr.
Bell a blind man, Elder Kelsey had sold three
small books to and read and explained the
gospel to him. Spent the after noon and on
our way back got us a water melon and
a musk melon and had another feast. Aug 6.
Arose this morning feeling fine. Went out
tracting this fore noon and in the after
noon we went out to visit sister
Maggie Woodward, and spent the afternoon
with her. we then returned to our room
took supper, and stayed till bed time
at eleven pulled in for the night Aug 7.
visited Mr. Hubbel, this fore noon but
found him busy, after dinner we went out
to Mrs. Wamsley's met Winnie going to town.
she told us she was going to Danamton
to morrow to get married.

after supper we went out to Goldbridge Park. to
a neighborly concert shore was a covered
shore was some good singing, it is now
ten o'clock, August 8, 1917, arose this morning
feeling fine we went out visiting some
friends and investigators we had left some
books with go read after dinner we went out
to George Thompson's to visit them, and at night
went down to Dickens and I and Earl Decker's
I learnt to ride a bike, near near, had
supper with them, after supper had a
Big water melon, and then we had Earl
play a few pieces on his accordion, and we
sang a few songs, and about 11 o'clock returned
to our room, studied about an hour then
pulled in August 9, 1917, arose this morning
at six thirty, I put most of the fore noon
in studying, on the organization of the Reorganized
Church, as a mess, Corp Bean was going to be
out to Sister Woodwards, and she wanted
us to come out, she asked about phylgamy
and where it was found in Joseph Smith's
revelations we gave her the 132 sec, of
the doctrine and covenants, we stand all
after noon, but could not get very much
out of her, after supper we studied till bedtime
August 10, 1917, went out practicing this fore noon
visited several places where we had left books
had a long talk with a napping man and in the
after noon we went out visiting some more places
visited Sister Moores had a long talk with
her, and about six o'clock run into our apostolic
camp. where they were holding meetings they
called us over and we had it for a while
then they wanted us to stay for meeting it was as
good as a circus to see them perform
they all get down and pray till they get
the holy ghost, then they shall speak in
tongues, hoop, collar and shout through
their hands jump and all kinds of performance
we stayed till about 11 o'clock, August 11, 1917,
arose this morning feeling fine we stayed
at the room till noon and studied, got our
mail I got a letter from Decker and one

from Retire saying they were all well and
enjoying themselves, after dinner I made our
my Report, copied up my Journal, In the after
noon went and read it for Bell for about
four hours Aug. 12. Wrote letters in the fore
noon In the afternoon went out visiting
some places where we had left some
small books, Aug. 13. 1917. Went out in South
East Austin visiting some more people where
we had left books at noon got a letter from
Pres. J. D. Harrison telling us about conference
that they had changed it from San Antonio
to Austin, to all met there with South Texas
Elders, In the afternoon went out in Hyde
Park visited Mrs. Hopkins, and we had
it for about three hours she is a Christian
sister, and averged there was no God
only a spiritual God, We then took the
street car down to Sixth Street and
then we bet it over east to East Ave.
got us a forty cent Watermelon for our
supper, took it to our room and had a fill
Aug. 14. 1917. Arose this morning feeling fine
dawn to the And G. M. Paul Badad left office
to see what time our train would go to
Houston And the price after dinner
we went out to Sister Woodward, and spent
the afternoon, at night we took Elder
Coy's advice, down to Dickson's took supper
with them, after supper we sung songs
and Carl played the piano, Aug. 15, arose
this morning at six thirty took breakfast
and prepared to go on the nine forty five
train out of Austin to Houston to for
supper, but it was 10:10 when we got a
train out, at one o'clock at Valley Junction
waited till 2:45 when we went on to Houston
at seven ten arrived in Houston, at night
attended meeting, Aug. 16, 1917, arose this morning
feeling fine at Ten o'clock attended first
meeting gave in our report, and received some
very good instructions at two o'clock we held
another meeting it was at this meeting we gave
Elder Report and Bingham a good

talking to for disposing instructions, in the
after noon we all went to Galveston, and at night
went in the Bay or the Gulf of Mexico Bathing
met Sister Johnson from Karnak Utah and Sister
Hues from Utah, stayed out on the Beach
till about ten o'clock when we got out and
went to ~~find~~ find no room went to the
Oriental Hotel where Pres. & O. Bennion and the
lady missionaries were staying, got a room
for food had a good night's rest, at five thirty
in the morning I heard Pres. & O. Bennion
get up as he was sleeping in the next room
from where I was sleeping heard him call
the lady missionaries good morning the other Elders
but they did not want to get up. So I got
up and dressed went down stairs met Pres
& O. Bennion he told me to wait for the
girls and he would go on down to the Beach
so I waited, and walked with them down
to the Beach after we were dressed and out
on the Beach the girls wanted me to take
their pictures so I took their pictures
and then Sister Hues took Sister Johnson's
and mine, we then went in bathing and
about eight o'clock Elder Harrison
Kelley Bingham and Jacobson came in with
us, we stayed in till about ten o'clock.
When we got out at two o'clock held a
great good meeting received some good in-
structions for supper had a slice of water
and a piece of pie at five thirty we
all met at the Beach so we could have
our pictures taken, we then went in
the Bay Bathing again and stayed till about
eight thirty when Pres. & O. Bennion said
good bye, we then got out and at
ten o'clock we took the Conterbin to Houston
at twelve o'clock retired for the night Aug 18.
Arose this morning at seven o'clock and
went down and swam all the rest of the
Elders about eleven went down and took
breakfast in the after noon Elder Kelley
Jacobson and my self we went down
to the Post office and from there to
Bessie's Store to get some Post

So old they then left me, after I got my cards
I went down the street a little way, when
I came to a picture show, which said the
mormon maid now showing price fifteen
cents, I went in and saw it, and of all the
ridiculous things one might see, I saw, I then
returned to the room and found the
clovers all ready to go down on the street
to hold meeting, I was called on to speak
We had a good crowd, Aug. 19, 1917. Arose
this morning at six thirty to take the
train to Upton, Tex. I and Elder Kelsey
arrived at Bro. Charley Parkers about one
o'clock found no one at home so we went in
the house got us a drink, a quilt and
a couple of pillows and lay down on the
porch and went to sleep, about four o'clock
they came home about six o'clock we
had supper, Aug. 20, 1917, at eight arose
I have caught a cold, and it has settled
in my ears and head, we stayed at
Brother Charley Jordan Parkers, in the afternoon
we walked about three miles to Upton to
mail some letters I got a nickel worth of
stick candy, Aug. 21, 1917. We arose this
morning at six feeling fine studied most all
day, at night appointed a meeting in
a school house at eight went from Bro.
Parkers about a mile to the school house
stayed till nine and no one came so we
sang a few songs and went home, and
retired for the night Aug. 22. After break
fast we studied as we had appointed
another meeting the next night, after Bro.
Parker had come home from work as he is
working on the Rail Road and don't get off
till six o'clock, and makes it about seven
when he gets home, after supper we went
to the school house to hold meeting again
but no one came so we sang a few more
songs and went home again, through the
evening, Aug. 23, we told Brother Parker we
would have to go on our way tomorrow
he wanted us to baptize him before he
left, and told us we could go over

in the field to an old tank to see if
there was enough water there so we
baptized him and his little boy, and if
there wasent we could come down to
the Colorado River at Upton about six o'clock
and he would be baptized, we went to
the tank but it was very near dry so
we met him at the section house when
he quit work, and we went to the
river and I baptized him but his
little boy backed out there was two men
went down to the waters edge to witness
the baptism, ~~the~~ after he was baptized
when going up on the bank he remarked to
those men that he felt like a new man.
Aug 24 arose at six o'clock, took breakfast
after we bid them good bye and left
for Cedar Creek but had to go to Bastrop
and then to Cedar Creek. We traveled about
24 miles, and arrived at Levi Chanlers
about seven o'clock stayed all night with
them, Aug 25. Arose early took breakfast, and
after breakfast we blessed their little baby
girl and gave her the name of Florella
elder H. L. Kelsey, leading after we had got
about two miles away I thought of a book
elder Kelsey had took out of my grip, and
had not put it back so I had to go back
after it we then made it for Sister Lunkin
arrived there about three o'clock about all in
as it had been awful hot we then waited
till about nine o'clock that night before
we had any thing to eat, after supper
retired for the night Aug 26 1917. We stayed
all night at a Brother Lunkins at
night held meeting and enjoyed a good rich
spint of the word, Aug 27 1917. We arose
early took breakfast and then studied till
noon in the afternoon I went with Bro
Lunkin to watch him burn prickly pears for
the cattle, Aug 28, after breakfast we went with
Sister Lunkins boy to get some water as they
were wanting water about two miles or away
way back went to north O. J. Paulwells
place, about nine o'clock we bid them

all good bye and started for Austin after we
had walked about five miles a man by the name
of Goldstein came along and gave us a ride
and talk about your wagon rides behind
some mule team I could of beat them a foot
but it was awful hot and we appreciated
the ride very much. but it shore got tiresome
to see him beat them along, arrived at
Austin about five o'clock, when going to our
old boarding house. Aunt Elder Harrison and
Bingham there just got in from Angelo at six this
morning. Aug 29, 1917. Arrive this morning feeling
fine after going down to the coast house to see
what I had to do. I would have to do to get my
examination transferred to Austin so that I can
be examined here for the Draft law. They told
me to write the County Sheriff and have them
transfer me to be examined here. I finished
that up and about ten o'clock I and Elder Bingham
went out practicing and sold a small book
and had a lady invite us to come and hold
meeting at her house soon. In the afternoon
I cut my pants legs off went down town and got
me a sweater top ar, and mailed some letters
I have left now had my supper, and felt
pretty good. Aug 30, 1917, I and Elder Bingham
went out practicing and sold one small book.
At night we went down to Dickon's and
spent the evening. Aug 31. Arrive early this
morning went out practicing, in the after
noon visited Sister Moore's, after supper
went out to the Waldrich Park to hear
band concert, about ten went to the room
and got Elder Kelsey's Grip and went to
the train to Angelo to see him or on the
train to Angelo. We visit Tabson's
we then returned to the room and retired
for the night. Sept. 1, 1917 after making out
my report, waited for my mail but I did
not come till noon, got one from father
and Rich's Agnes and Betty, wrote one
from father, Elder J. D. Harrison
got a letter from his folks telling him to
come home as he has been gone 29 mo.

at night went down to the telegraph office
While Elder J.D. Harrison sent a telegram
home for money. It is now read time
Sunday Sep. 2 1917. Studied most all day at
nine o'clock Elder Harrison went out in
the country to visit brother Lumber, at night
and Elder Bingham went out to Dickson
send a few songs call water melons, Monday Sep. 3
1917. Went out trapping sold two small books
in the afternoon wrote letters, answered one from
sisters and Rev. Redick. Sep. 4, 1917. Went
out trapping in the fore noon, it rained all
after noon, Sep. 5, this morning Elder Kelsey
came in from Dan Angelo and wrote us
a letter. Went out trapping, and about eleven
o'clock caught in a rain storm, after dinner
Elder Harrison came and just after
noon it began to rain and rained all after
noon. So we were just going out to
work when Bro. J.D. Harrison came in from
the country, he had been out to sister
Lumber, to visit a few days. Thursday Sep.
Arise early this morning went out trapping
this morning sold two small books, in the
after noon and Elder F.C. Kelsey went out
to sister Woodward and spent the after
noon, when we went there she was not
feeling very good. but when we left she
was feeling more better, Friday Sep. 7 1917.
Went out trapping this morning trapped
all morning and could not get to trap to
any one much after dinner and Elder
Bingham went out trapping and the
first house I trapped I met a lady sold
two small books and a book of Mr.
dressed about and have and a half and
trapped with her, after supper went to
a picture show. After the picture
show went to the office to see if
Elder Sparks and Sport had come.
found Elder Harrison and Kelsey
down there also, we got Lumber
waiting so went to the room and

Went to Acad. Drempt last night 24
in Germany joined it to them, Sep. 4.
Wrote letters in the forenoon, in the after
noon, made out my weekly reports
Sunday Sep. 9. 1917. We wrote letters in
the forenoon, and at night went
out to Dickens and spent the evening
Monday Sept. 10. 1917. Went out to the
Deep Cattle and went in bathing and
enjoyed it very much. We all went and
had our pictures taken. While we were
in bathing it began to rain and
came a nice shower. Tuesday Sept. 11. 1917
At one o'clock (P.M.) all went to the
Sparks and M. E. J. DePa with Elder G. D.
Parrison to see him off on the train
for his home ward trip. He was going to
Houston from there to New Orleans (L.A.) and
from there to Dallas Wednesday. 12. We thru
Elder Sparks, Spirt and my self went
out to Mrs. Bellimales and took dinner
with her and her son. and at five
thirty Elder Sparks and Spirt left
for San Antonio, Sept. 13. Went out
tracing this morning let one small
Beck. and sold one, but did not get any
money. In the after noon went to
visit Mr. Odeal, an old gentleman
that is friendly to the Elders.
Sept. 14. This fore noon went out
tracing sold one small Beck.

visited about twenty five homes, after
dinner we all went out to Sister
Woodwards and spent the after
noon, Saturday ~~Sept~~ Sept 15, 1917.
Tracted this forenoon and about 11.30
o'clock tracted a lady that invited
me in and I talked for about an hour
upon the Gospel, got a small book
with her to read, as I was about two
miles from the Boarding house it made
it about two o'clock when I got there.
So I was too late for dinner so I fasted
at five thirty I left Austin for San
Antonio, bid Elder Kelsey and Bingham
good bye at eight thirty I arrived
in San Antonio, as I was
broke all but twenty cents and
nothing to eat since breakfast I
decided to walk to the room where
Elder Hoyt & Sparks were a distance
of about three miles when I got to
Frenchies Restaurant I went in and
had a piece of pie, arrived at the
room all ok. Sunday Sept 16, 1917.
Lay in bed till about eight o'clock

about eleven o'clock we walked out
to Bro & Sister Osmonds but when
we got there found them gone they
had left town and gone to Gorge
town Texas, on our way back we
went into a Chinese Restaurant
and took dinner 23¢ we then went
to the room and got so sleepy trying
to read I had to lay down and
sleep the afternoon, Sept 17, one
month ago to day, we were at
conference at Galveston, went out
Tracting this fore noon sold one
small book, and had a number of
gospel conversations, about twelve
thirty we quit Tracting and went
visiting places where Elder Bjort had
left some books, about two o'clock at
the room, studied while then copied
up my Journal for the past few days
Sept 18, 1917. Went out Tracting alone
visited about forty five homes Left one
small book, and sold four. Came into
the room about 3:30 and when I got

there there was a letter from Elder
Kelsey at Austin stating that Elder
Pauly was there from El Paso, that he had
been put in conference pres, and wanted
me to come to Austin and Labor
with him about five or three, Elder
Hjort, Sparks and myself. Went down
to the Pick Wick Restaurant and
had supper, for 30¢. and from there
we went to the I. and G. N. Depot, at
six thirty bid them good bye and
aboarded the train for Austin at about
eleven o'clock at the room at 30¢. 6 to
where I found Elder Pauly sound asleep.
I awoke him from his slumbers, and
we talked till about one when we give
it up. Wednesday Sept. 19/1917. I arose
early this morning and after taking
breakfast we went out tracking left a
number of small books, and in the
after noon went out in Hyde Park to
visit Mrs Hopkins we appointed a ~~not~~
meeting for Thursday night, Thursday Sept.
20/1917. Traveled till a little after

noon when we came in to prepare
to go out in Hyde Park a distance of
about 3 miles, when we got there it was
a misting rain we waited about an hour
and a half no one come, so we bid
Mrs Hopkins good night and thanked her
for her trouble, and kindness, we then
took the Street car back, Friday while
out Tracting met a man who had been
a German Lutheran Minister, and after
following that Church for a number
of years, he turned to the Baptists,
with them for about eight years when
he ~~saw~~ ^{learned} they were wrong and at
the present was not connected with
any Church, we left him a B.O.M.
to read, he invited us back again,
Saturday went out visiting sometimes
rigatons had some good long Gospel
conversations, about Three o'clock when
we came to the room there was a
letter there from Father and Peter
in the after noon answer their
letters, Sunday Sept 23 1912. Spent

The night with a severe pain in my Right Ear, all day Sunday, the pain was almost more than one could bear, in the afternoon I had Elder Pauly administer to me and felt a great deal better, most all night could not sleep on account of the severe pain Monday, morning Elder Pauly went out tracting, while I stayed in the room I should suffer with pain In the afternoon when Elder J. Pauly came in I had him to administer to me again calling upon our Heavenly Father and immediately after the pain ceased I had a good nights rest, and during the night my Ear began to run blood and miter, Tuesday²⁵ arose feeling fine but Elder Pauly advised me to stay at the room and take care of my Ear. While he went out tracting, Wednesday Sept. 26. 1917. Went out tracting again this morning feeling good, after sunset a time with my Ear, Sept 27. Was circus day so we were not able to do very much in.

The forenoon so went down on Congress Ave
and Watched the parade. In the after noon
Went visiting some investigators When calling
at Sister Browns found a quite a crowd
there Elder Paul explained some of the prin-
ciples of the gospel to them and we about
a meeting for Sunday night Saturday 129,
as Elder Kelsey and Bingham had come
in from the laund on Friday afternoon
We four went out tracting Elder Elsey
and I went together that after noon
When we came to the room I got a
letter from Betie, saying she was over
home and all was well, Sunday, In
the after noon I and Elder Kelsey went to
visit Mr. Bell a blind man, read
to him out of the voice of warning
Monday Oct 1, Went out tracting I and
Elder Kelsey, out South of the University
in an aristroatic, West of the city
Oct. 2. I and Elder Bingham tracted to
North of the University, left one
Small Book. and distributed about 40 pamph.
~~Oct 1~~ ^{Oct 2} in my way back to the room
got an Automobile ride. from my work

a distance of about two miles which I enjoyed
Oct. 4. Tracted out in Hyde Park. To day
sold one small book. and left a
small book with a lady that invited
me in and had want our hour's time
in which I explained unto her in my
weak way a few of the principles of
the gospel, Oct. 5. Tracting this morning
visited and about 30 homes and revisited
a number I had left books with, but the
answer was I have been so busy I haven't
had time to read them, Oct. 6. Went out
visiting and tracting in the fore noon and
in the after noon Wrote letters, Sunday
Oct. 7. I and Elder F. E. Kelsey went to visit and
read to a Blind man Mr. Emory Bell, we
read to him till about two o'clock, when we
were obliged to leave as we had a meeting
appointed for three o'clock, they would have
us eat dinner with them, after dinner we
went to Sister Browns, where we met
a crowd that had gathered to gether
to hear us preach we held a good
meeting, for about two hours and enjoyed

~~each~~ the Spirit of the Lord in our labor
When returning to the room about six found
Elder Pauly and Bingham there Elder Pauly
had been sick all day and did not feel
like going out but asked us to go down
to Pickens we went down ~~and~~
sang, and etc Monday went out Tracting
and reuniting and while calling upon
a Lady she said ~~that~~ her Husband
would like to have us call some evening
and meet him we told her we would
be more than glad to do so Early
Evening so she appointed the coming Monday
Tuesday 9. Went out as usual tracting and
visiting, and about Two o'clock came to
the room wrote a letter to my sister Agnes
at night we had a meeting (appointed at
Mrs Browns, we had a good ^{come} ~~braver~~, and
Monday 10, arose this morning feeling fine
after Breakfast we went out in East
Austin, Begin at Sixth and East Ave,
Tracted till about Three o'clock, and
only had about Three conversations,
and the last place before I quit for
the day I met a lady that I left three

Small Books With, who seem to be interesting
Thursday 11. The same thing over again nothing
new, Friday 12. While visiting the gentleman
that I had made the appointment with Wednesday
night at 8 o'clock, we talked till nearly eleven
o'clock, that night they invited us back again
and wanted us to come out some night and
take supper with them. To day only met a
couple of places I could leave Books, had a
number of conversations Saturday 13, I and
Elder J. G. Bingham went out in Hyde park
to visit our Investigator's or places we
had left Books had a couple of conversations.
at two o'clock returned to our room found a
letter there from Father with a five dollar
post office order in, and saying all was well,
I will now make out my report Sunday 14.
In the forenoon I and Elder F. E. Kelsey,
Went out to visit Mr. Emory Bell, read to
him till about one o'clock, when ~~we~~ he
invited us to take dinner with them
We took dinner and after dinner we
conversed with him upon the different
principles as we understood them,
about two thirty we left for
Mrs. Hetzel place on 610 E. 2 St

to hold a meeting with them we had
appointed, during the week. had a good
crowd, out, in the evening went down
to Mrs. Dickens Elder Pauly, Bingham,
and my self, sung songs, and had a
good time, white Elder F. E. Kelsey stayed
at the room and wrote letters, Monday. 15.
¹⁹¹⁷ I and Elder J. G. Bingham. Went out
Tracting met with pretty good success
Oct. 16. We Tracted all day till about
one thirty never had a conversation
and could hardly get them to take a
pamphlet, after we had, give all of
our pamphlets away in other way back
visited a number of places we had
left Small Books and pamphlets and while
calling at a lady place I had left ~~some~~
some pamphlets she invited us in she
then asked us if we had been to dinner
we told her no but for her to not go
to any bother for us, but she said it
would be no bother if we could, but
up with what she had, she we
told her we could certainly do that
she then fixed us some dinner

and asked us a number of questions, while
we were eating, and a number after we got
through which we enjoyed very much, to
supper, Oct. 17. in the fore noon went out
tracting and in the after noon revisiting
Oct. 18. 1917. This fore noon went out ~~visiting~~
tracting and after we had been, out about
an hour it began to rain rained for about
ten minutes, we got wet we then returned
to our room, and after noon went out in
East Austin visiting, but found not very many
to home or Else. Would not come to the
door, at night went to hold a meeting
at B. I. O. E. 2. St. Oct. 19, arose this morning
not feeling very good had a bad pain in my
bones and muscles, went with out breakfast
traced all day, at supper time did not
feel hungry, so went with out supper.
Oct 20. Took Breakfast this morning, went
out as usual tracting, about noon
returned to the room found a couple of
letters there from home, saying all was well.
was about half sick, so just moved around
the rest of the after noon and wrote home to
the folks, Sunday, arose this morning took

Breakfast and after Breakfast Elder J. Pandy,
and Bingham prepared packed their grips
ready to go to San Antonio, we see Elder
Hight and Sparks and try and get the
work to going down there, Wright after
dinner we helped them to the depo with
their grips bid them good bye, at three
held meeting again at Mrs Petzel place
enjoyed the blessings of the Lord in our
efforts then from there to Mr Pells to
read to him again, about seven bid him
good bye, and on our way to the room
we went to the post office to mail
some letters and on our way back, stopped
and listened to the Salvation Army, act
on the street, then returned to the room
I had been almost sick all day, shortly
after arriving at the room I took with a
chill, I took a good dose of salts and
went to bed but could not get warm
I thought my feet and legs would freeze
I had Elder Helsey put another quilt
on me, and after a while I got warm
and went to sleep. after a while

Was awake to answer to a call, called
by the ladies, ~~that~~ I shore was a mighty
rich woman, Oct 22, arose this morning
feeling pretty good, after Breakfast, my
monny and Kitcher and went to Bathing
at 102. E. 10. St. after morning we went out
visiting some of our Kelsey's investigators
went out to Mrs Finken's while there found
that Sister Wood ward had come home
so en our way back visited a number
more homes and went out to Sister
Woodward's and Sister Thompson's, on
arriving at the room cooked some rice
elder Kelsey fried some in some greas
after supper he wrote letter while I
bopped off my Turned, for the past
two weeks, Oct. 23. arose this morning
feeling fine had for Breakfast some Rice
after Break fast went out tracting, and visiting
Oct 24, Wednesday Went out on Six and went
tracting Sold three Small Books to a gentleman
in the after noon we went visiting, took
a quite a trip, and in broke back. Oct 25,
Thursday had a good day tracting at night
held meeting enjoyed the Blessings of the Lord,
had a good meeting, Friday 26. Tracted on

West. 7. and 8 St out to West ave, in the
Democratic part of the city most all that you
would get to do is a bollard Lady, you
ask them if the Lady is home yes, can I deliver
the message, you tell them you would like
to speak to the Lady they will go and tell her
and send them back with the ~~word~~ the
Ladys sick, and so on &c, In the afternoon
we made a hyke about fifteen miles visiting
places where we had left Small Books, and
tracts out in East, anson, North, and west
at about seven arrived at Mrs Dickons
they had just had supper, but fixed us
at eight which we enjoyed very much,
about nine returned to the room and retired
for the night, Saturday 27. went out Tracting
this fore noon, and in the after noon wrote
letters made out our Weakly report, Sunday 28
arose this morning feeling fine at nine we
went out to Mr. Emory (Bells Road) to him till
Eleven thirty, when we bid him good day
and went to fill another appointment at
Mrs, Browns for to take dinner with
them after dinner we held a Meeting

and enjoyed our scenes very much about four
returned to the room wrote a letter then we
went and spent the evening with Dickon's
about nine returned to the room at 102 E. 10th St.
and retired for the night Monday Oct 29, 1917.
We went out this morning in a cold weather
traced all fore noon left three small books with
a lady a spunky lady. In the afternoon went
out to Sister Mattie Woodward's to visit
her, as she was about sick with the
ear ache, Tuesday Oct 30. It is pretty cold
this morning in Texas, we are at the
room hugging the stove, about nine o'clock
went out to work. traced till about one o'clock
when we came in and had dinner which
consisted wholly of Rice, Wednesday Oct. 31, 1917.
Arose this morning feeling fine left the room
about eight thirty went out tracing this
morning but found the people not much
interested in the gospel of Jesus Christ they
wouldn't tell "and I belong to a church I am a
Christian, I believe in my church I believe
all Christians will go to heaven it don't
matter what church they belong to, and
so on and so on. Thursday, Nov. 1, This fore
noon went out tracing left three small
books, about one thirty came in took on
~~feeling~~ had

in the after noon Went visiting. Went out
to Sister Woodwards to see her as she
had been very ~~very~~ Bad of with a bad Pain
in her ear, and head, ~~as~~ at night held a
meeting at Sister ~~Woodwards~~ ^{Woodwards} ~~Friday~~ ^{Friday} noon.
Tracted this fore noon Distributed about 35
pamphlets in the homes of the people in the
after noon Sister Woodward called us upon
the phone, and wanted us to come out and
Administer to her we did so, from there
Went visiting some ~~the~~ investigators
Saturday, This fore noon Went out visiting
again in the after noon called a sister
Woodwards, and when we left she gave
a couple of loaves of Bread, a half a dozen
eggs and a Jar of fruit, That night for
supper had a feast, Sunday 4/19/17, This
morning is fast Sunday, about nine o'clock
Went to Mr. Bells and Read to him till
eleven o'clock when we had to Bid him
good Bye as we had another appoint-
ment at noon out in the country about
Three miles to Dinner which was
fine at Mrs Romilla's after dinner
held a fine meeting Monday. Nov. 5/1917

Nov. 28. 1916.	Calvin Mummott. Stamps 20¢
Dec. 2. 1916.	Father Check for \$29. ¹⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀ .
Dec. 16. 1916.	Father one Dollar Bill. \$1. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Dec. 30. 1916.	May Walch Stamps. \$0.20¢.
Dec. 30. 1916.	Relief Society Check \$5. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Jan. 8. 1917.	Father \$5. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Jan. 8. 1917.	Redick. \$1. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Jan. 8. 1917.	Second Quorum Elders \$6. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Jan. 13. 1917.	Father. Stamps 23¢. \$20. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Jan. 13. 1917.	Agnes. Stamps \$0.48¢.
Jan. 13. 1917.	May Walch " \$0.19¢.
Feb. 10. 1917.	Calvin. Betty Stamps 5¢ \$1. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Feb. 24. 1917.	Father Check. \$50. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Feb. 24. 1917.	Edna Mummott. \$1. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
April 28. 1917.	Father Check \$26. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
May 6. 1917.	Calvin Check. \$35. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
June 9. 1917.	Calvin Check \$25. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
July 14. 1917.	Redick Check \$25. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
" " "	" Stamps \$5. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
August 1. 1917.	Agnes Mummott. \$5. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
August 4. 1917.	Redick Mummott Check \$30. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Sept. 8. 1917.	" " " \$25. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Oct. 3. 1917.	Father Check " \$14. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Oct. 13. 1917.	" post office order \$5. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Oct. 14. 1917.	Father Check \$10. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .
Oct. 3. 1917.	" Bill \$5. ^{no} / ₁₀₀ .

This morning we went out to Sister Thompson's to see her, but when we got there she had picked up and went to her daughter Mrs Lightsey, but found one of her daughters Mrs Welch at home. We stayed a little while and talked to her. And when we got up to go she wanted us to stop for dinner. We stayed had a fine dinner, when we got ready to leave she gave us a note Sister Thompson had left for us on our back. Called a Sister Woodwards but found no one at home. In the afternoon we went out visiting and night held a meeting at a lady's place. Had a good meeting, Tuesday, 6. 1917. This fore noon went out to Mrs Wambley's. Stayed till noon, then returned to the room. Took on a feed of Rice a while, fine Dope. In the after noon visited about twenty homes out in South West Austin. Wednesday, 7. Went out Mrs Lightsey where Sister Thompson is staying to see her. Took dinner with them. After dinner visited out in Hyde Park and out on Bridge Top, about five returned to the room. Took supper, and after supper went out to Hyde Park to visit.

Mr & Mrs Mallet stayed till about ~~mid~~ ten
o'clock Then made it back to the room an
havior walk. ~~Then~~ after we got to the room
we checked & began notes for a half an hour,
then retired for the night some notes Bro & Shaw
sent us, Thursday Nov. 8, 1917, arose this
morning feeling fine After Breakfast wrote
a couple of letters home and then copied
up my Journal to date, it is now eleven
o'clock, about eleven went down to Mrs
Dickson's took dinner with them from there
went to Sister Woodward's visited her a little while
then went visiting some of Elder Keisey's investing
called at Mrs Sullivan's told her about the ²⁴meeting
but she was sick and could not go. When we
got to the room took our letters to the post
office to mail Returned to the room took supper
studied a few minutes then went down ^{5:00} ^{11:15} ^{12:15} ^{12:45}
to Mrs Brown's to hold meeting had a good ~~band~~
browed, and a good meeting, Nov 9, 1917 Friday.
arose this morning feeling fine about nine o'clock
left the room went visiting out in East Austin
about Twelve o'clock, visited a lady by the
name of Ray, she invited us to take dinner
with them, had a fine dinner after dinner we

returned to the room while one our way went into a Groceries store got four lbs of Rice at 10¢ per lb, 2 lbs of sugar, at 12¢ per lb, took it to the Room, and then we went visiting out in West again met with good success, at six fifteen arrived at the room, had supper after supper looked up my Diary Saturday Nov. 10 1917.

This fore noon visited investigators about one o'clock came to the room, after dinner wrote a couple of letters home to the folks about two went out to Sister Woodward's and visited her, She was well, and when we got ready to leave she gave us a loaf of Bread and a jar of fruit which we appreciated very much. after returning to the room we took supper, after supper done our washing and took a bath, Nov. 11, 1917. Sunday arose this morning feeling fine about nine we went down to Mrs. Bell's Read to him from the voice, there was a lady there by the name of Green her and Elder Kelsey had it on the subject of Baptism ^{pregnancy} She soon got to Wornout and had to leave, We finished reading the voice, then started to Read the Book of mormon, Read Eleven chapters then we had dinner with Mrs Bell and his mother after dinner

Read two more chapters then had to leave
as it was about time for to hold meeting
at Mrs. Petrels had a good crowd held a
meeting for about two hours after meeting went
from there to Sister Woodwards to take some
literature, visited her about two hours talking
upon the principles of the gospel from there
we went to Mrs. Annie Dickson's, stayed
about two hours then returned to the room
and retired for the night; Monday Nov. 12/1917,
arose this morning at six thirty at nine
went out Tracting, on Sixth and Dek Eddie
ave, Tracted and visited investigators
till Three o'clock, then returned to the room
had dinner after dinner wrote a letter to D. G.
Robert, at night went to visit a man that
had met the Elders two or three years ago,
found him at home but he had never studied
our teachings very much, we left him
some literature; Tuesday 13. 1917, arose this
morning feeling fine it is a little
cloudy this morning and feels like a
north wind near; Went out at nine on
thirteenth West, to Tract distributed 25
pamphlets, met Two Quiet nice Ladies

at noon we came in Elder Kelley Stewed up
some dinner we got a dime worth of beefsteak
and cooked a small Bread Pan of Rice mixed
chile and meat with it and about two o'clock took
on a feed, it was shore fine about four o'clock
we went visiting out in Myrtle Park a distance
of about Three miles Elder Kelley left a B. of M.
With a young girl that wanted to read it,
We then visited several more places but found
them not at home or else they were so busy
they could not talk, to us, on our way back
called at the Garcey Residence and they invited
us in the old Lady gave us some Mexican
candy, from there to the room, and Retired for the
night Nov. 14. 1917. arose this morning just after day
light Shaved and prepared for Breakfast after Break
fast I called up Mr. Mallett and informed him
of our going to Conference Sunday afternoon.
We went out Tracting this morning
and visiting about noon Went out to Mrs.
Roemillas got there just after noon we
had only been there a few minutes when
she asked us if we had been to dinner
we told her no, but for her not to go to
early Dinner, but she said it would be

no bother to her, for us to just to make
our selves to home, While she baked a little
bite, in about forty minutes it shod was fine
fried Potatoes, Bacon, Fruit and good Bacon powder
Biscuits about three We bid her good By on our way
to the room, We got a ride into town went
to the room for about ten minutes then went again
visiting some more Investigators, visited Mr
Morris and in Hyde Park. Found him to home but
his wife was sick. So we did not stop went
from there to Mr Stones but found him not
at home, So went from there to Mr Inallto
and spent the evening, While out tracking this
morning when calling to a place I was standing
of a few steps While he went to the house
he knocked a couple of times I had turned
to look at some thing on the street and
he walked and left me standing When he
had got a few yards away I looked to see where
he was, I felt quiet cheap. While he was
dying laughing at what the Devik had got
him to do, When I got to him I said well
do you feel better now, he didnot know how
to take it, Nov. 15. 1917. Went out Tracking
this fore noon, and reavisiting in the after.
noon at night, Went Down to Mrs Helges
to hold a meeting but found no crowd

Much there so talked a while with them
her and her son, Friday Nov, 16 revisited
all day, had good success, at night went
down to Mrs Annia Dickon's and held
a meeting there, but it did not seem to do
any good, much, as I think about all
that I write us down for, is to just have
some thing to talk about Saturday Nov 17, 1917
we went out in East and South ^{East} ~~West~~
Austin visiting some Investigators just
about night went out to Sister Woodward
after spending the after noon in pressing
and cleaning our clothes while going
from Sister Woodward's to Mrs Dickon's
to get Elder Sparks and Sports Cain boats
it began to rain when arriving at Dickon's
found them gone to a picture show went
over to Mrs Stones and stayed a few
minutes till it stopped raining, then we
went to the room, took a bath and done
our ~~work~~ washing, it was twelve o'clock
when we pulled in, for the night, Sunday
Nov, 18, arose this morning feeling fine
about nine thirty we went down to
Mr Emery Bells and Elder Telsey read

him in the Book of Mormon about one o'clock.
We had dinner with them Turnips Greens
corn Bread and Syrup, was the diet, it
was shore fine, about two o'clock left to hold
meeting at Mrs. Gray Brown's had a good ^{branded}
out and shore enjoyed the Blessings and
spirit of the Lord, at four o'clock we
left them to go to San Antonio, on the
seven thirty train to attend conference next
morning we arrive in San Antonio at nine
took a strut bar to S. R. Depo, and then
had about three blocks to go to where the Elders
were rooming, found them all well, had a
good long talk then retired for the night.
Monday, Nov. 19, arose this morning about
seven, Elders Rauls and I went over
to the S. R. Depo to meet Pres. S. O.
Benson, he came on the seven thirty
five, went with us to the room assigned
the time for the meeting at eleven o'clock
held a fine meeting had us give in our
Report from last conference, at twelve
we ~~that~~ adjourned the meeting, I was
called on to open the meeting by Prayer
at two o'clock we met again Pres. S. O.
Benson gave us some good instructi

after meeting we went down to the Alamo
Studio, and had our pictures taken. Eight
Elders and Pres S. A. Bennion, after this
appointed a meeting for seven thirty in the
post office corner Pres. S. A. Bennion met
us there Elder, F. C. Kelsey, Pres S. A. Bennion
and Elder J. M. Sparks were a The Shakers.
had a line meeting after meeting sold a B. of M.
to a man that had stopped to listen,
Elder Sparks and Bingham went with
Pres. S. A. Bennion to the Katy Depo,
to see him off on the Train, Tuesday Nov
20th 1917, arose this morning about seven thirty
we mornayed around till about nine
when we took on a feed, at noon we all
got ready got a Kodak and a pack of
films and took a stroll out into ~~the~~
Brazen Ridge Park, took a number of
pictures and spent the day celebrating
about four o'clock I and Elder Bright
was sent to the room to put on a
pot of rice to cook for supper, just
after we got it put on Elder Sparks and
Hjort came, and Elder Sparks give me
a chair but we then had supper

and after supper Elder Kelsey and I left for
Austin to catch the six forty five train
but was delayed in Street Car service about
ten minutes and missed the train so had to
wait till nine for the next train, it was
so lonesome we went up to the post office
where the Elders were holding meeting
after meeting bid them good bye and made
it back to the Depo, we waited in the
Depo, and all most got left again just got
on the car when she was off arrived
in Austin about a quarter to Twelve, and
made it to the room on 102. E 10 St Austin,
Nov. 21. The first thing this morning Elder
Kelsey went down town got some Rice
and Sugar, for Breakfast, after
breakfast, we went out on 31, West St
to Mr. Lightages to see Sister Thompson
but when we got there she was gone
back home from there to Hyde Park,
and Ridge top ~~was~~ visiting some Mrs
Tigatos, on our way back we met Mr
Stone, and had about two hours gospel
conversations with him, from there to Sister
Woodwards and stopped a few minutes

(and then made it to the room had
supper, and retired for the night, Nov. 22/91)
Arose this morning feeling fine about eight
thirty left the room went to Mrs Gathright's to
see if there was early mail, there was none
from there we went to see some rooms for
rent as our land Lord had told us we
would have to vacate the house by the first
of Dec, so we put in most of the day
looking at rooms and had the privilege
of getting into several homes and seeing on
the inside about the only time we ever
get the chance, at noon arrived at Sister
Thompson's took dinner with her and Mr
Thompson, from there we went to look at
some more rooms about six returned to the
room had a little bite to eat and was off
again to Hyde Park to visit a man, but
found him not at home so we went to
Mr. Waller, and spent the evening, and
had a fine time explaining some of the
principles of the gospel the subject was on
apostasy and authority, at nine we bid
them good night, and made it to the
room, arrived there at ten when calling

at the room found no one there as we
expected to see Elder Talbot and Bright there
so Elder Kelsey was unlocking the door, I
looked around and saw Elder Talbot and
Bright who had come from San Antonio,
we talked a few minutes, then retired for the
night, Nov. 23. 1917. Arose this morning at
six and at eight thirty went out tracking
Elder Bright went out this morning after
calling at a lady's place to tell her we
would not take the room, we went down
on nine tenth street and worked back toward
the Capital, on about eleven o'clock Elder Talbot
met a couple of Lutheran Preachers we had it
for a couple of hours. Then bid them goodbye
on our way to the room passed through
the Capital Elder Talbot wanted to go up
to the top of it so we went up and back
when we got to the bottom Elder Kelsey and
Bright came and was going up so we went
with them, back up to the top, after coming
down we went to the room and took dinner
after dinner visited Mrs. Sullivan and sister
Woodwards, to tell them about the meeting
on our way to the room visited a lady

I had left a B. of M. with and some small
Books to read about three months ago, to read
she had not read them all yet, at seven
went down to Mrs. Grace Brown's and
held a meeting, enjoyed the blessings of
the Lord, ~~and~~ Nov. 24/1917. This morning
went out Elder, Orville Talbot and I tracting
met with good success, got the chance
to call back several times, places, about twelve
thirty came in and in the afternoon wrote
letters and studied at night done our washing
and bathed, Sunday 25/1917. Arose this
morning feeling fine, Elder, Kersey and Bright
went to visit Mr. Kelly to his read to
him while Elder & Talbot and I went
out to Mrs. Wamsley's to visit till
meeting time, we arrived at Mrs. Brown's
just on time held a fine meeting, from
there we went to the room and took
dinner and supper for Elder, Talbot and
I, after supper we all went down to Mrs.
Dickson's and spent the evening Monday ^{Nov.} 26,
arose this morning feeling fine at 5:00.
Went out tracting in South West Austin
across the Colorado river the first house

Tracted the lady I invited me in I had a
long talk with her and stayed there till about
noon, Elder Talbot Tracted several blocks, and
while tracting a house two big dogs came out
after him by picked up a ^{them in the} choler
and went on a lady came to the door and
called to him and asked him what he had
done to her dog, he told her he had
kicked it, it as they were going to take him
down, she called them lover, and sweet
heart, and so on; in the afternoon we
went out visiting some investigators, and
in East Austin Tuesday, Nov. 27, 1917. Arose
this morning Bright and Carin, packed
up our grips ready to move, about nine
o'clock, Elder Talbot and I went out tracting
while Elder, F. E. Kelson and Leran Bright
went to our new home on 303. E. 9. st
Austin Texas and cleaned up the
rooms. They worked all day. Cleaning up
Elder Bright was about half sick!
~~Later~~ In the afternoon we went out in
West Austin visiting some investigators
at night we went down to Mrs. Betzels
and held a good meeting, Wednesday ^{Nov. 28.}
this fore noon I and Elder Talbot went

and traveling in South Austin had a good
time had a good long talk with a Baptist
Lady, Elder Galbat met a lady that told
him he had better go back home and finish
his Education when he told her or asked
her what she knew about the
Gospel, and cornered her on ever
subject, he asked her how long,
she had been studying to get what
she had got she told him about 30 years
he told her he had only been studying
two months, she began to draw in
her horns, on our way from work
got a dinner worth of oranges and
apples, after eating then went out
visiting in South East Austin, had
several good conversations with some
Ladies I had left some Literature, arrived
at the room at five o'clock, ate a Bowl
of Chili and Rice then went to the
post office and to mail some letters on
our way back got a dollars worth of Rice
when we got to the room Elder Kelsey
and Bright were there cooking supper,
they had got a soup Bone, and on

fed her for Thanksgiving dinner after supper
cleaned the chicken, brove this day. 29/11/17.
Arose this morning feeling fine It is shore
cold this morning about eleven thirty put
on the hen and soup bone and then studied
till noon and cooked dinner, for dinner
we had chicken and Rice, Beef soup and
Rice, Bread and coffee. Kate had a fine
dinner after dinner I washed the dinner dishes
while Elder, Kelsey and Bright was grunting
like a couple of hogs that had just been
fed all the sweet milk they could eat ^{drink}.
Elder Tabbot was writing letters then
picked up my turned, "They have all laid
down now let sleep, I will now make
out my Report, Then wrote some letters,
This after noon went out and visited
Sister Fennell a while, then returned
to our room and wrote some letters
Friday Nov. 30/17. Went out Tracting
in South Union got it slammed ^{at me} all
morning till about noon when I
met a lady with which I had
a good long conversation, with
about two o'clock. We returned

to the room had a dish of rice then
Went out visiting in the flat had several
good conversations with several ladies
Dec. 1. 1917. Saturday, this morning went out
in Hyde Park. Elder Talbot and I left
at 8.30 a.m. and a small book to read,
on to a gentleman and on to lady
about two o'clock returned to the room found
Elder, Kelsey and Bright there, eating cake
I had a box from home with a stuffed
hen a big hunk of good butter some apples
and pears, which shore was fine
then chicken was a little mildewed, but
I scraped of the mildew and ate it in
every way. The dressing was fine, Elder
Bright, and Talbot also, got a cake
from home. We got some bread, and had some
peas. We spent the afternoon writing
letters and feasting on the good things from
home, Sunday Dec. 2. 1917. Arose this morning
Early wrote a letter to pres S. O. Bennie
fixed out our Reports then prepared to go
visiting ant Mrs Mansley's and she
invited us to dinner we stayed and
took dinner if we were late for

meeting When we got there Elder Kelso and
right was going after them Laying the flour
down to them, after meeting on our way
to the room some up to the salvation on third
a congress, there was a couple of preachers
a Nigerian preacher Mr. Wells and a
member of a Methodist Church got out and
gave their testimonies, we then returned to
the room and took supper Rice and Beans and
butter, Monday Dec. 3. 1917. This fore noon
Went out in South West Austin Tracting
met some pretty well bases this morning
about one o'clock we went to Mrs. Blumillas
to visit and while there she give us dinner
about three o'clock returned to our room took
on some supper after supper I copied down
a couple of songs while the other Elders done
their washings then I took my turn,
Dec. 4. Tuesday this fore noon Went out
on the post oak broad tracting met
several good people with which I left
some pamphlets, and had several good
conversations, about noon Tracted a place
the man came to the door I told him
my purpose in calling he bought a set of

Small Book then asked me In and asked me if I had been to dinner, then asked me if I would have some with them they then fix us some dinner, after dinner talked awhile then returned to our room, Dec. 5. 1917. This morning went out tracting. The first place I tracted met a nice lady had a fine conversation, about noon tracted Mr. Oble's found Mr. Bennet Benson, and another ^{man} this afternoon went out visiting, Thursday Dec. 6. 1917. This morning went out tracting met two ministers tried to get at a conversation The Baptist said The Thief Went to heaven With The Savior, I then begin to explain to him what the scriptures said in regard to his salvation, and he slammed the door in my face, In the afternoon went visiting Mrs. Ray's found her sick in the bed, at seven we left to hold meeting, had a fine meeting Dec. 7. at six o'clock Kelsey and Talbot arose to go and see if they could find their fountain pens, as they were running. Races on the way to the meeting

and on our way back to the room they
stopped to look for their pens. Elder Parry and
I returned to the room first found their pens
there we then hid them, and next morning
when they had got up put their callars on
and got their hats on Elder Parry told them
where their pens were. Dec. 8, Saturday,
Arose this morning Bright and Early
Went out Dracting this fore noon in
the after noon went visiting in vesting
and about four o'clock it began to blow
a stiff gale from the north West
and the sun & the dust, you could
hardly see your way east where
for about an hour. We then returned
to the room for the night before morning
it was freezing Ice Sunday Dec. 9. It was
Eight o'clock when I pulled out this
morning, we then studied till noon when
we had dinner after dinner, Elder.
F. E. Kelsey, Loran, Bright, and Arvil Tabot
Went to hold a meeting while I and Elder
Parry went out to Sister Woodward's
Spent the after noon, as she had been
sick. from there we went to

Hyde park to visit Mr Mallet, Spent
the evening till nine fifteen talking upon
the Gospel, We then returned to our
room at ten we then cooked a pot of Rice
and had supper and went to Bed,
Monday Dec 10, Went out tracting this morning
liked to freeze sold a B.O.M. and a small
Book. about five o'clock returned to the
room, I found Elder Leran Bright at the
room, as Elder, Kelsey and Pauly were
visiting a University School Teacher,
I then cooked supper, Tuesday Dec, 11.
1917. Went out at ~~ten~~ nine With Elder
Pauly to the Depo. as he was going to
San Antonio on the morning Train
We then Bid him good Bye and, went
on to work. but it was so cold We like
to freeze to death. about Two o'clock,
came to the room and spent the after-
noon, at night we went down to disu.
Bethel and held a meeting had a fine
meeting enjoyed the Blessings of the Lord.
Wednesday Dec, 12. 1917. Went out in
South, Persim visiting some Investigator
was invited in By a Lady and

explained unto her some of the principles
of the Gospel. She invited us to come
but come Sunday and meet her
husband. As he was a carpenter and
only had Sundays off. We went out
in the flat to meet some investigators
but found none of them at home
after coming to the room about five
went down to the grocer store and
bought ten lbs of Rice for \$1.10. When
we got back Elder F. E. Kelsey had supper
cooked. We then partook of the Diet of
Rice, Dec. 13/1917. Went out Tracting
north of Sixth and worked from
Congress Ave, to Read River met
several good people but we liked
to leave this morning about eleven
We came to the room made a fire
and got warm, then went after
them again worked till about six
When we came in found Elder
F. E. Kelsey and Bright there cooking
a dish of Chilly and Rice. Dec. 14
1917. Arose this morning feeling fine
went to work at mine tracted

till about twelve meet several people
who give me an opportunity to
call back. at Twelve thirty went to Mrs
Gathwright took dinner. In the afternoon
went out to Hyde Park. visiting some
investigators on our way back stopped in
to Mrs. Dickons and they gave us supper
on returning to the room found Elder
Bright and Kelsey there had for
supper some Tabacosa Dec. 15; to
day we stayed at the room all
day and wrote letters down up and
washing, at night Elder Kelsey Talbot
and Bright pressed their clothes
Sunday Dec 16. Arose this morning
about seven and got ready to go out
to visit a family that the lady wanted
us to come some Sunday and see
her husband, on arriving there found
them all ready to go some where
so we told them we would call
some other day we then returned to
our room about three miles away
wrote letters till meeting time
When we went to Mrs. Brauns.

held a fine meeting, they gave us
some Plectrons they had picked, we
then returned to the room looked supper
then copied up my Journal for the past
few days will now write a letter home
Dec 17. 1917. Arose this morning feeling fine
traveled till about one o'clock then went
visiting investigators met a lady that
sister, Talbot had left a Bof. M. with
her read, she had read 20 of the B. of M.
and was reading in the Book of Esther where
the Brother of Jared had brought forth the
stones which the Lord had told him to
get for to place in the ships which he
had commanded him to ~~read~~ get to place
in the ship that they may have light
in the ship while crossing the ocean,
and came to the place where God touched
the stones with his finger and
the vail was taken from his eyes
that he saw the Lord's finger as it
were the finger of flesh and blood,
in air was as if saw a street car
knocked by the track by a force.
Dec. 18. 1917. traveled this forenoon in

the after noon went out and visited Sister Woodward, at night held a meeting at Mrs Betnels on our way to meeting met some ^{negroes} ladies on the street fighting we stopped to watch them and made us a little late for meeting

Dec¹⁹, 1917. Went out tracting this morning met an old Gentleman had been a preacher for twenty five years had a good conversation this morning just when we were going out to work. The mail came brought a parcel from home with fruit, cake, and Butter.

Dec. 20, 1917. Went out tracting in the fore noon in the after noon Went down to Mrs Rays talked to her till about five o'clock. Then returned to the room found Elder Kelsey and Bright not there so made ready to cook supper when we got the rice under good head way, they came Elder Kelsey took Elder Talbot and went out to Hyde park and left I and and Elder Bright to cook supper and go out and visit a Mr Kelley he had a Book there giving out a count about the mountains

meadow macroa. I read that Book till
nearly ten o'clock. It was some story when
we returned to the room found Elder's
in bed, taking it easy, Dec 21. This fore
noon went out tracting met some pretty
harsh treatment. In the afternoon went
out visiting some Investigators and
Saints at night held a meeting had
a good breaked, and enjoyed the spirit
of God in our midst Dec 22. This
fore noon went out ~~tracting~~ visiting
The first lady was one of Elder
Falletto's Investigators she was a
Baptist and said Jesus Christ was
Baptized, into John the Baptist Church.
we asked, her to show us where it
said any thing about the Church of
John the Baptist in the Bible then she
got mad and sent us off from the place
We then visited several more places
and about eleven o'clock went out to
sister Wamsleys and visited her a
while, from there to we went up in
the town to the Austin American News
paper^{co.} to get the names of the ~~edit~~
Editors of the Paper to send to Elder

Sparks at San Antonio, after that we
returned to the room, made out our report
just got through that when Elder Kelsey came
with a letter from Pres S. O. Benson in
regards to the war. I then went down
to the Telegraphic office and
wired a night letter to our country
Shirif to have my papers sent me
that I might fill out the blanks, while
Elder Talbot went and had his hair
cut for 40¢ He then came up on Sixth
and Congress and waited a few minutes
then went in and got him a supper for 30¢
when I came there I could not find him so went to
the room, he was not there so went on back to
find him found him coming home. after arriving
at the room wrote a letter to Mr. B. K. L. L.
while the other Elders washed and bathed, I then
took a bath and when I pulled in the
night it was after twelve Sunday Dec. 13. 1917.
It was about nine before I went out
this morning and about midday there
was a couple of soldiers in
to the room they had been in
for six months and

The Elders will Thursday the 21, Saturday they
came to Austin to train as aviators in the
aviation camp. We talked till about eleven
when they had to go. We invited them to come
and attend ~~our~~ meeting with us and to Mrs
Remillard which they did. We were invited to
take dinner with them. Shore had a fine
dinner, after dinner Elder Kelsey and
Bright went to meet the Mormon soldiers
Bro. Herbert B. Maw, of Salt Lake
City and Bro. Boyard C. Taylor, Coalville
Utah. They came to the meeting, Elder Kelsey
called on them to speak to the crowd they
spoke to them a few minutes and made
good remarks as to what we were teaching
the gospel of Jesus Christ in its fullness
and why we were out here doing this
having our own exencies, it was for the
peoples benefit all who would give it an
investigation. We then returned to town with
them and on our way in got to talking upon
the historical part of the gospel and ~~prophets~~
Providence Religious Beliefs, and appointed
to meet at the room the next Saturday
evening, and discuss the history and
eternal matters over it. Was just like

home to meet those boys, at night Elder Tabbot
and I went to a Presbyterian Church and attended
their meeting, then went down town and posted a
~~some~~ letters got us a bobo nut and a shins worth
of Wallnuts and returned to our room eat them
then copied up my Diary and wrote letters
to keep awake so as to be able to wake
Elder Kelsey and Bright up, as they were
going to Gonzales to morrow and help
to catch the four o'clock ^{in the morning} train and of course
Monday Dec. 24, 1917. arose this
morning feeling fine at three thirty
aid Elder Kelsey and Bright go (By ax.
They were leaving for Gonzales to serve
us, got up about seven and after
Breakfast washed my suit and pressed
it and in the afternoon Elder Tabbot
and I went down town and had our
pictures taken. Then went down on
East Sixth Street and got us a
cabbage a little piece of Bacon a
quarters worth of Potatoes a beef
steak for 25¢ and a couple of loaves
of Bread. Then returned to the room
and haused up for the night

Tuesday Dec. 25 1917. Arose this morning
right and early, put on our baggage
and about eleven o'clock we had
every thing all ready so we took an
early dinner. We ate cabbage beef stake
baked Potatoes Bread and good old
home made Butter from home cake
and apples till we couldnt hardly
breath. Elsie's Talbots Xmas hadnt
come yet but just as we were
through we heard the mail man
blow his whistle he ran up to see
what had come and there was his
Xmas parcel from home he opened it
and we had to sample his so by
the time we got through we were
full shore enough. As the Luthender
boys at night went and held a
meeting had a fine time, Wednesday
Dec. 26. This fore noon studied
till about one o'clock. When Mr.

Wilson came up and we had
a good long chat. We stayed in
the room most all day about four
went down town and in our strolling

Went in to a picture show, and in the show there was a fellow making love to a young lady and he asked her to marry him (she told him no he already had a wife in Seattle and one in Omaha. but This isent Utah Dec. 27. Went out visiting met a lady left a book of mormon with her to read. visited another lady we had left a B. of M. with who seemed to be quite interested when we left the book, but there had been a Baptist preacher stuffing her and had poisoned her mind till she would not read any more. in the afternoon went out to the city hospital visited old lady Wambler she was so low she didnt know it Dec 28. Went visiting some investigators but found them sick and didnt have time to talk and so on. Dec. 29. arose this morning about eight The wind is blowing a stiff gale from the north and it is down to 16. degrees. this morning almost freezes over as yesterday the temperature was seventy, some

Range Dec. 29. 1917. Went out Tracting and
sitting. Met a lady we had left a B. M.
with she had read a ~~few lines~~ some of it
and some of her friends and neighbors ~~condemned~~
and got her to give it up just because
it was Mormonism. I bore my
testimony to her, Dec 30. To day stayed
at the room most all day. Wrote
letters at night went and took supper
at Mr. Davies from there to tent at
Methodist Church. to meeting Dec. 31. 1917.
To day we held a Wrote letters again
most all day, at night held a
meeting at Mrs. ^{Matthe} Hethels after meeting
sung songs and had a good time
till we saw the old year out and
new one come in all the manufacturing
blowed their whistles a sound of
guns and ringing of church bells Jan 1. 1918.
Did not part till about eight
this morning Elder Kelsey and I we
cleaned up the house. The first thing
then studied till about noon when
we went down to Mr. Davis and
took New Year's dinner with them

for 25¢ cents each after dinner we return-
ed to our room, right after dinner Elder
Bright and Talbot went down town to
have their pictures taken, I and Elder Kelsey
went down town to a picture show.
Jan 2. 1918. Arose This morning Bright
and early, and began work in full
force, but in visiting some of the
people we had left our literature
with to read they will tell you they
havent had time or they have lost
the pamphlets and when you offer them
more to read, they will tell you no
they wouldnt care to read any more
we belong to a church. Jan 3. 1918. Went
out visiting this morning in an associ-
ate part of the town visited about 40
homes and got one conversation, but got
a good many doors slammed in my face
in the afternoon went visiting again
at night held another meeting Jan 4. 1918.
Last night when we went to bed
Elder F. E. Kelsey took the outside
and made me get over to the

ack. To day tractect out north of
University and shore had it slamet
us pretty hard. Saturday Jan 5: 1918.
This morning Elder Talbot, and I went out
to Sister Ramilla's home. her sick in bed.
her daughter Mrs Grace Brown was there
with her. We spent most all the day
with them. They gave us dinner, some
corn Bread sweet Potatoes, cabbage,
other fruit and Biscuits. I had have
dinner, arrived at the room about four
and a letter to there from a girl friend
from Holden a dear friend to me. Jan 6: 1918
To day is fast Sunday, Arose this morning
about eight o'clock. Studied and wrote
letters till about one thirty When Elder
Emil Talbot and I prepared to go to meeting
on our way there went to the post office
mailed our letters, from there to the I and G. N.
Depo, stayed a half an hour, then went to
meeting, had a fine meeting after meeting we
came by way of the Depo found the
Salvation Army, coming to hold a meeting
we stopped a few minutes to see them
again. Their meeting and feet when

they began to pray, Elder Kelley turned
and went away I and Elder Talbot
followed him and Elder Bright was so
interested in watching them he did not see
us go. and when we had got about across
the street he looked and found us gone
he looked like five cents from there we
went to the room cooked a pan of Rice and
had supper. Monday Jan 7. 1918. This fore
noon went out visiting I visited till
about one o'clock when we went out
to Sister Thompsons and from there to
Sister Woodward's stayed till about
five when we returned to the room
found Elder Kelley and Bright there
cooking supper. after supper we staid
till about ten when we ~~retire~~
retired for the night Tuesday Jan. 8. 1918
Arose early this morning went out
Tracing this fore noon. But got it slammed
at us pretty hard, about noon came by
Mrs Dickons she gave us dinner
after dinner I preached to her for about
an hour, from there we went to the
room Elder had a letter there

for him from home he answered it and I
replied. Then we went out in South Austin
Mrs Wamaley's spent the rest of the
afternoon with her arrived at the room at
seven put on a pot of rice for supper.
Jan. 9. 1918. Elder Loran Bright and
went out Tracting this morning together
then we got all ready to go out to
work. Elder Kelcy said you can take
Elder Bright out and learn him some
things I cant. and I will see if you
have learned Elder Talbot anything
I hurt Elder Bright, but ^{he said} ~~he said~~
it was just for a joke. We tracted till about
one o'clock when we went visiting some
investigators left three small Books
and a book of Mormon. at four o'clock
returned to the room got a bodake
and had our pictures taken with
our book of Mormon. which we got for
us from some of our friends. at
eight we sent down to Sister, Kelcy
if they had a misunderstanding
about a meeting spent the evening
with them and appointed the

time for the meeting ~~for~~ the next night
Thursday, Jan. 10. 1918. This morning Elder
Bright and I went tracting out in
Hyde Park. I met a lady said she
had been out to Utah saw the Mormons
and said they did not believe in the
Bible, as the lady she spoke with said
they had another book that was their Bible,
and they did not believe in the Bible I asked
her if she took the King James translation of
the Bible yes she said, I told I guessed she
would find more Bibles in the homes of the
Mormon people than in any other church
any way near its size and they all
believed it to be the Word of God,
about twelve o'clock while talking to
this lady I heard a woman scream
for help I thought it was a man and
woman fighting and I thought it was
none of my business but pretty soon a man
came running that way met Elder
Bright and wanted him to go
with him to see what was the
matter on arriving at the ^{house} found

lady With her Baby in her arms it
had been sick since four that morning
and when her husband left her that
morning she wanted him to get a doctor
but he told her the Baby would be all
right and went on to work. So had
been sick and went into convulsions
~~when on down there to see what was~~
the baby looked like it was dead when
got there, from there we went out in
first Austin visiting left a small Book.
Then went to meeting just before the
meeting it started to blow, and at
nine when we left for the room about
a mile it began to rain and hail
and during the night it snowed about
one inch of hail and snow together.
Friday Jan. 11. 1918. It was ten o'clock
before we got up this morning lay
in bed to save wood. About noon
we had Breakfast. Then got ready
went out visiting some friends and
called at a family ^{place} in the ^{neighborhood} Richardson
where was ~~at~~ a fine family
invited us back. Jan. 12. 1918
This morning is Saturday

To day we layed around the room
most all day writing letters about five
o'clock was called to the telephone.
and the message was for us all
to come down to Mrs. Brown's to
take dinner It was Arthur Hetzel
that called me up I then talked to
Mr. Kays a few minutes when I came
down to the room found Arthur Hetzel
there, after that cooked supper then
made out my Report for the past
Week. Jan. 13, 1918 Sunday, Elder
Talbot and I stayed at the room wrote
letters untill about eleven when we
prepared to go down to Sister Brown's
to take dinner. With them it has been
thawing this morning and the snow was
quied Mgt when Elder Talbot and I got
there Sister Hetzel and Mrs. Brown
was there with a big pile of snow-
balls and when we got in through
the gate they bened fire we then
had a good time snow Bolling
for about an hour when we quit
and went in the house and soon

at dinner with them had Duck, and
a soup and Dumplings after dinner held
a meeting, after meeting returned to the
room. but on our way there got some Lemons
to make us some lemon aid as we have
cold Jan 14. 1918. This morning arose
feeling fine went out Tracting in Hyde
Park. Lament, then pretty cold, sheltered
Jan 15/1918. Tuesday This morning went
out in Hyde Park, and for about
two hours nearly froze to death, visited
about thirty fire homes and about
one o'clock went to a grocery store
got us a loaf of Bread, and a can
of Libby's food, and had dinner
at night held meeting Wednesday Jan 16/1918.
This morning Elder Bright and I went
out to Sister Purnilla to visit
and took dinner with her. at noon
returned to the room cooked supper.
Jan 17. 1918. fifteen months to day since
I left home. This morning Elder Tabbot
and Bright ~~were~~ were sick and
could not go to work so I and
Elder F. E. Kelsey, went out in north

Went out near the Asylum,
sold a book of mormon and three small
Books. in the after noon got a loaf of Bread,
and had dinner While passing thru
The Asylum guard saw them
marching the poor Insane people
around through the grounds for
Exercise, Jan 18, 1918 To day arose
this morning at eight, last night
Stayed up till one o'clock Doing
my washing and Bathing today tracted
out on ridge Top. met several
people who would give me chance
to explain some of the principles of the
Gospel. in the afternoon Went out
in West austin visiting some of Elder
Brights investigators Saturday Jan 19, 1918
this morning visited Investigators till
noon, then came to the room from there
to visit Sister Woodward, Spent the
afternoon till about four from there to
Mrs Sullavans and preached the Gospel
to her for about an hour, then Returned
to the room Elder Bright booked supper

Arthur Ketyl came up to the room. spent evening and broke the news to us that mother had got married. Elder Talbot has been pretty sick and is all broke out with the measles, Sunday Jan 20 1918. Arose this morning about eight Elder F. E. Kelsey went down to Mr Bells left Elder Bright and I at the room with Elder Talbot, as he was sick in bed with the measles. Twelve went down to Mr Daveses to dinner after dinner came back to the room and, Elder Talbot there feeling pretty good at two o'clock. Three Soldiers Boys came to go with ~~with~~ us to meeting, held a fine meeting Monday Jan 21. 1918. Elder Bright and I went out in South Austin visiting some Investigators on our way out to work went to a coal yard, and ordered a Dollars worth of coal, from there to ~~go to~~ a grocery store and phoned to a wood yard for a dollars worth of wood, we liked to of froze I never suffered any worse with the cold in my life about four returned to the room, and remained. The rest of the day Elder Kelsey stayed at the room.

and took care of Elder Talbot Tuesday Jan. 22. 1918.
To day I acted as nurse to day at Elder
Talbot has the measles Elder Kelsey and Bright
went to work. It has been a pretty good day
about six went down town and got a dinner
Worth of Chiley meat came back and
cooked supper. after supper held a
meeting, at Mrs. Wilson's ²³ Jan. I and Elder Bright
went out tracking out on Ridge Top. met
a man that had a Bofm. and some
small Boeks had a good long talk
with him, Thursday Jan 24. 1918.

This Morning Elder Kelsey and I went
down to Mrs. Mattie Wilson's as she
had been contemplating on being Baptized
before she went to Hanson, but
when we got down there she had
changed her mind or that is her
folks had persuaded her not to as
they thought the water was too cold.
We then returned to the room got
ready to all ~~to~~ go down to the
Diffe to bid her Good By as Elder
Talbot had been sick. but it being
such a pretty day we thought

Would be all right to ~~come~~ go out
the Sunshine We got a Kodak
and took some pictures in the afternoon
Went out visiting, Friday Jan. 25, Elder Bright
and I went out visiting in East West
and North Austin Arrived at the
room about five o'clock Pitched in
and done my washing and also Elder
Abbott as he had been sick. Arthur
Betzel came up and spent the evening
He gave him a B.G. and some small
books and pamphlets about eleven retired for
the night. Saturday Jan. 26. This morning
Elder Bright and I went visiting some
of his Investigators met a couple of
ladies who seemed to be interested and
asked a number of questions and invited
us back. at one thing returned to the
room and I spent the afternoon in writing
letters after supper I ironed my shirt
then made out my report and studied
till Bed time, Sunday Jan. 27. 1918.
This morning Wrote a letter to Pres
A. Benson, telling him how we
are getting along after that happy

up my gunnial. Monday Jan 28. 1918 This morning went out visiting some places where Elder Bright had left some books had a good conversation with one lady. a couple of places where we had special calls we could not get them to come to the door. Tuesday Jan 29. 1918. This morning Elder Bright and I went out to Mrs. Pennillas and visited took dinner with her and her granddaughter. About four o'clock returned to the room Elder Kelsey cooked supper. I had taken some pictures out to show them and she wanted some of them but did not have any money to pay for them but wanted us to take a lb of butter for pay we told her no but we could see it was going to offend her so we took it but it cost about caused trouble Elder Kelsey and Bright got into it about them and it was like a quakers meeting all the next day that night Elder Talbot and I talked it over, and the next morning I told them we would had to come to gether or we could not. So our work. Wednesday Jan 30th 1918. This morning on our way out to work. got a ride put us out about three miles by ten.

finished up out on Ridge top at night held a meeting, Thursday Jan 31, 1918
to morning before going out to work we
the little disputes and fangles that
been growing for some time and had
one big, brought them to naught, so that
might go on working animals
animals again, we soon made very
ing all right and went to work This
noon Elder Bright and I went tract
and on East Sixth sold one small
ack. about one came to the room found
Elder Talbot and Kelsey there taking on
feet. Elder Talbot had tore a bit
the air his pants lapped as he and
Elder Kelsey were going out to work
they came to an old Cycle race track
circle track and tried to see if
they could be a cycle and in the
excitement Elder Talbot fell and his
knee skinned and his pants tore was the
results. Feb 1, 1918. This morning it is like
Utah weather. Stayed ~~but~~ at the
room most all day. In the afternoon
and Elder Bright went to visit Mrs
When we got to the house

She saw us to coming jumped up and ran in another room and when I knocked at the door no one came Feb 2. Went out Tracting to day. Meet with fairly good success. Feb 3. 1918. This morning Elder Talbot and I went down in the flat to visit one of his Investigators at Ten when we got there they had just got up. about eleven they had Breakfast and asked us to dine with them after Breakfast we talked with the man awhile about Twelve bid them good bye. Went to the Land & M. Depo. and from there to Mr. Davis to take dinner found Elder. Kelsey and Bright there. after dinner went to the room and wrote letters, and about two went and held meeting after meeting returned to the room.

Feb. 4. 1918. This morning went out in East ^{Paris} meet a couple of nice ladies with which I had ~~some~~ a good conversation at Twelve returned to the room got a phone from Sister Thompsona saying that Brother Thompson was dead. and wanted us to come out we got no a light to eat. then beat it out by the

matron Schopell. And saw Elder Talbot
and Kelsey. At about four o'clock so we
made for them they were beating it for
just during to real visit we caught them
at by the university. Then went to
sister Thompsons and that night Elder Kelsey
and Talbot went out and set up with the
hope they had telegraphed to Kansas City
her daughter, and she could not
be there till Monday night, Tuesday
and Elder Bright traveled all day, till
about four o'clock then went out to see
there was no more things we could do.
They invited us to set up again we
then returned to the room to get our
supper and we have to go back and
set up. but when we got there Elder
Kelsey and Talbot wanted to go out
again and let us go the next night
Wednesday. Went out preaching this
forenoon and in the afternoon prepared
to go out to sister Thompsons to set up
all night, at midnight ^{Sister} Dora Beck got up
and got us a mid night supper, and again
Lix had breakfast at ten Dr.
go came to hold the funeral

Services, he was pastor of the Congregational Church. All the sovi funeral services I ever hear preached that was it. We attended the services. Friday Feb 8, 1918 This morning Elders Talbot Bright and I went out in East Austin Trading I went alone. About noon met a family where a lady came to the door, while talking to her. one of her daughters to her to ask me if I knew when the war was going to stop. So she invited me in I had a long talk with them then bought a small book from me, and gave me a paper sack full of Peck's nuts from there I went to Sister Woodwards and spent the remainder of the after noon Saturday Feb. 9, 1918. This morning I and Elder Talbot went out on 11. East St to work found most all niggers and shortly after we began to work it started to rain we then returned to our room got our Rain coats then went visiting some of Elder Talbot's investigators, Feb 10. Elder Bright went out This morning visiting some of his

investigators, They had us take dinner
with them. And asked a good many
questions about me thirty left them to
attend meeting, They were unable to attend
Monday. This forenoon I and Elder Bright
went out in east Austin to work and
after noon went down in the flat to
visit - had a quiet talk with a
Miss Myrtle Young and the West had
weakness and was unable to talk.
Tuesday. Feb. 12. 1918. This morning Elder
Bingham and I went out on Spearman
and Hyde Park visiting had several
good conversations Feb. 13. 1918. Elder
Bingham and I traveled out in East
Austin on Lanceluth St. had a good
long talk with a lady. in the afternoon
called at Sister Woodwards but he
wasnt at home, her sister Mrs Ginkens
was there, after Street meeting I and Elder
Ballot went down to a Mr Kelley to set
up with him and give him medicine every
hour he is a friend and his sister I
had met some time before and sold
her a Q. of M. She was shore a
nice young woman They treated us.

fine Thursday Feb. 14, 1918 after breakfast
we returned to the room all most
dead for sleep. But did not go to
bed as the Elders Kelsey and Bingham
was preparing to go out on a banner
They did not get off till about three
after this left we went out visiting
at night held a meeting Friday Feb 15
This forenoon Elder Talbot and I went
~~out~~ out Tracting in East Austin in
the afternoon, went out in South ^{Eustin}
visiting, and called at a Mr. Odell's
and had a good conversation with
him, at night held a meeting Elder
Charles called on me to speak, first
there was one man that stood and
listened till I got through, then Elder
Sparks dismissed the meeting I gave the
man a couple of pamphlets and he gave
me a quarter of a news paper by giving
me a nickel we were all broke
so we took it and bought 15¢
rice and 10¢ meat and cooked
breakfast, Feb 16, This morning

While I was getting Breakfast I was
called upon the phone a couple of times
and tried to call up Sister Woodward,
in afternoon called Talbot and I went
sitting all the second hand clothing
stores to get him a suit, but could not
find any thing to suit him I found one
second hand suit paid twelve
dollars for, it I then went out to
see Kelleys to see him he was up and
around his sister was sick, as
he had work her self out, machine,
her brother and made her self sick.
After supper I topped up my, turned
the post two weeks! It is now
raining and quiet a Thunder storm.
Sunday Feb 17, 1918. This morning when
day light come it was pouring down
rain It rained like a bad one for
all day about two o'clock. The Soldier
came down and we went down
Mr Brauns There was no one come
by Mr. Braun and his daughter but
wanted us to hold a meeting we
had a fine meeting Bro Herbert

Maw. and Taylor told us they had passed
through and was going to leave again
tomorrow. It rained most all night the
first good rain we have had here since
I came out over sixteen months ago.
Monday 18. Arose this morning feeling fine
After Breakfast Went out visiting
trailing through the mud. We had a
couple of good conversations at four
o'clock returned to the room and cooked
supper. We had some dish got a tin
bint can of Tomatoes a package of macaroni
Ten cents worth of onions and a dollar worth
of beans We had. Beans, onions, Tomatoes,
Macaroni, and rice all mixed to-
gether some dish Ha! Ha! It has been
misty rain most all day. Tuesday Feb 19.
This morning I got out to Mrs. Remick's
visit her. Took dinner with her. Went back
to day and Elder Talbot went out to keep
Bobbie and visited a family by the
name of Youngs, on our next door.
Got some provisions It has been a hot
cold day and windy like it was going to
be all night. Thursday Feb 21/1905

morning Elder Talbot and I went out
acting in East Austin from there we went to
two Woodwards to see her, while there it rained
on there we went out in West Austin to visit
one of Elder Kelcey's Investigators about four
o'clock came to the room then cooked supper
and had a bean and Rice mixed was
a diet, after supper called on Mr. Mallets
to see if he was coming to be at home
this evening. Will come here for his place
in Hyde Park. a distance of about
four miles it is now six o'clock. worked Mr
Mallets found him about sick. it seems like
he is fading out. he doesn't seem half so
eager to see us as at first. at ten arrived
the room Elder Talbot wrote a letter and I
checked. he spelt several sheets while writing
his girl he layed them out to one side and
traded them to read. he took after me I shoke
down my pants leg and he tried to hold
hands and get the letters while in the
mish he pushed me over a chair and I
bumped my head and ear down the side of
the door and took the back of my ear. after that
I retired for the night Feb 12. drove this morning
six thirty cooked breakfast. after bath Elder
Talbot and I went out on Sixth went to
acted all fore noon and in the afternoon went
sitting left a book of mormon with a lady and
a good long talk with her also called at
a Quillan's found her busy scrubbing so did
not stop. at night I and Elder Talbot went
on the street and held a meeting. Feb 23
fore noon went out Fracting spent the fore
noon at three places got one call Bath.
the after noon went shopping. Bought eye a
for twelve Dollars, at night held a
meeting on the street. on our way back to the
went into Sam's Ice Cream Parlor and
a dish of Ice. The high school the freshmen
soft mores were having some Rug Bee
soft mores were having a dance and the
ident of the freshmen dressed up disguised
went in and they detected him and put
out the street was full of people

for the space of a block. All rushing head long
after the crash. During the time from
Feb 23. till March 14. we traveled in
Austin held meetings on the afternoon
of the thirteenth Elder Kelsey, Talbot
Bingham and my self took the
train to San Antonio to hold
conference Thursday Mar 14 we
held a priest hood meeting and
received some ~~very~~ good instructions
Friday munched around most all
day and in the afternoon went out
visiting some investigators ~~Saturday~~
in the evening Elder Tipt and I
went out to visit a man by the
name. W. D. ~~Barney~~ Van Hay
who once lived in Abraham Utah
shoe had a fine time Saturday at
it we took the train for Austin
Elder Melvin J. Wood Talbot Bingham
and my self. about four arrived
to the room prepared for supper
Sunday held meeting at Mr. Will Brann's
and also one Monday night

...and in Hyde
on Tuesday 18. Elder Talbot and I
went to gether and in Hyde park tracking
today. This morning Band Elder Talbot
and down town they stand some Rubber
put on his shoes while I had a
put on one of mine from there
to the Doctor and from there
Thurs day 21. 918. I and Elder Talbot
in Hyde Park. Friday Mar 22. Elder
Talbot came from San Antonio to go to marble
they left Sunday morning
Kelsey went visiting at
Elder's report and Bingham
on the street to hold a meeting. White
and Wood went to hold a
meeting. This fore noon I and Elder Kelsey
to my cellars to hold meeting
him they give us dinner from there
to hold a meeting but
we did not bother holding from
we went out to Sister Wood Ward's
she give him five dollars
there Mrs. Beck's and then to the
Mar 25. This morning after
Kelsey to see Elder F. S. Kelsey off on
train at Ten fifteen saw him
on board the train and bid him
ay and a favorable trip home.
Mar 26. Went tracking down in the flat
dinner with an apostolic family in
now went visiting in resurgators Mar 27. 918.
letter from Mrs. Dahl wanting
to go out the Mrs. Wamsley to find out
new address at San Antonio
there saw a runaway and trip over a
are thrown off from a load of rail
over a barbed wire fence. This morning
Sparks and Bjort went out to
Lundberg's I went down to the
for, from there next visiting to my
union was sick. Friday Mar 27.

I started after coming out from the
 started he went to picture show, and
 went out in north west Austin visiting
 some investigators, called at sister
 Thompson's after leaving there went out into
 park, on my way back to the room I
 hardly go I never felt much weaker in all
 my life upon arriving at the room found
 them all ready to go down upon the street
 to hold meeting I took out a small
 portion of a meal of Rice and Beans
 then went down upon the street and held
 meeting upon arriving at the room I
 was about all in had sore throat
 chills and fever, Mar 30. This morning
 I arose feeling pretty
 drunk with one of the worst
 throats I ever had.

Nov. 14, 1917.	Father Post office order \$25.	no
Dec. 1, 1917	" Dollar Bill	1 ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
" " "	Bettie Stamps	1 ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
Dec 19, 1917.	Calvin Mummott	\$ 2. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
Dec 22, 1917.	Father check by redick.	25. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
Dec 22, 1917.	Aunt Martha.	1. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
Dec 29 1917.	F. L. Wasden	1. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
Relief Society	Dec. 29, 1917. check.	5. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
Feb. 2, 1918.	Redick. Mummott.	\$25. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
" " "	Father Stamps	1. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
Mar. 12, 1918.	Redick check.	\$ 30. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
Mar. 21 1918.	Mrs W. L. Standley	\$ 1. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
Mar 29, 1918	Father check.	25. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
May 2, 1918.	Redick. Mummott	\$ 30. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
May 31, 1918.	Calvin Mummott	\$ 105. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀
July 2, 1918	Sarah Probert,	\$ 1. ⁰⁰ / ₁₀₀





1890

LIFE OF EUGENE MEMMOTT

Taken from histories written by Eugene, his wife Lillie, and his daughter Alice.

At the foothills of the range of the Rocky Mountains in Scipio, Millard, Utah, Eugene opened his eyes for the first time in this world. It was a beautiful, but hot day as all days were in Scipio. This was July 10, 1889. His mother who had given him the greatest opportunity of life was a beautiful lady with blue eyes, and brown hair. She loved her first child so much, and decided to name him Eugene. She felt heaven on earth as she cuddled him up close to her and whispered loving words in his sensitive ear.

He was born in a one-room log house and later his parents added another room. They used the living room as a bedroom and it's dimensions were about 14 x 16 feet. The kitchen was 12 x 16 feet. There were three doors and three windows with one door and two windows facing east, one door to the south and a window facing the west. The home was heated with a wood stove and lighting was by coal oil lamps. The furniture consisted of two beds, three chairs, a table, a cupboard, and a washstand. A homemade rug was on the living room floor and for padding they used straw. The roof of the house was covered with dirt instead of shingles.

When Eugene was born, his eyes were blue and his hair was brown. He weighed about 8 lbs. As a grown man he weighed 180 lbs and was 5' 7" tall. He walked when he was one year old and talked when one and a half years old. His first memory of Santa Claus was at 2 and one half years of age.

October 3, 1889, he was taken to church in Scipio and given a name and a blessing by Jacob Croft. He was the oldest of five children, three boys and two girls. His brothers were, Calvin, born 2 April 1891, and Redick, born 14 Jan 1893. His sisters were Agnes, born 18 Jan 1895, and Bettie, born 12 November 1896. They were all born at Scipio, Utah. Since they lived about five miles from town his brothers and sisters and a dog were the only playmates he had. The only toy he can remember of having is a little red wagon. He spent many hours tending his brother Calvin by pulling him around in this little wagon to keep him from falling into the creek which was to the east of their home. When other interests attracted his attention, their faithful dog would guard him from falling into the creek by knocking him down and laying on his clothes so he couldn't get up.

Eugene remembers his father, James Ammon, as being a very kind man, a good worker and provider. He loved to talk and was never happier than when he could relate some story or history of his or someone else's life. He spent his life farming and raising cattle. His father died when he was ten years old leaving his mother to care for James. He and his mother lived alone on the corner north of the Scipio Ward Church in a small home. He loved his mother and did many errands for her. In later years, James was helping a deer hunter saddle a horse on 30 October 1936, when the horse, formerly a vary tame and gentle horse

even with children, kicked him in the stomach. This was about sundown. One of Calvin's sons went to Scipio to get Eugene. When Eugene got there, he could see that his father was not doing too well, so put him in a wagon and took him to town to see a doctor. The doctor told him there was nothing that could be done. James lived and suffered terrible pain until noon the next day when he died October 31 1936, at Scipio, Utah. During James' married life he lived on the ranch south of Scipio.

Eugene's mother, Susan Agnes Ivie, was born 26 Nov 1869 at Scipio, Millard, Utah. She was a very good mother and a beautiful woman, very pleasant and sociable. She married James Ammon 26 Sept 1888. When they had been married about five years, a flood came and destroyed everything. It took all their grain crops, washed away the fences and water flooded through the house. James took his family to higher ground to save their lives. Susan was a good cook, always keeping everything neat and clean and her children the same. She died after a serious illness at Provo hospital on 26 March 1946. She was buried in Scipio, Utah.

Eugene grew up on this ranch southeast of Scipio, Utah, in Millard county located close to Scipio, Lake. He was taught while young to work. Many little odd jobs could be done by boys his age, and he was always ready and willing to do them. He worked hard everywhere his work called him, without complaint, no matter how hard the work was he would do it. After putting in a hard days work after he was married, he would come home and do odd jobs around the house to help Lillie, such as pitching in cooking a meal, dishwashing, etc. If he saw Lillie swamped with work, it was not unusual to see him change the baby and when he did, he never left a messy diaper for Lillie to wash out, but he did it. He never complained or said a word, but always did it cheerfully of his own free will.

He was baptized a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints 1 July 1899, in a creek at Scipio, Utah, by William R. Thompson. He was confirmed the same day by Peter Nielson. He progressed in the Priesthood by being ordained a Deacon 13 December 1904, by F. L. Wasden and an Elder 24 January 1916, by Orvil L. Thompson. He was ordained a seventy 26 May 1940, by Rufus K. Hardy and a High Priest 27 December 1953 by Willard Stephensen.

His father and mother must have been very proud of Eugene, such a noble spirit to come into their lives and into their home. He had a hard life as a child, but always bore his trials as a man. His father put him in charge to watch his two younger brothers when they were in the field. There was a large creek running through the Memmott ranch. His father always planted a wonderful garden close by the irrigation ditch. This art of gardening was also handed down to Eugene as he also raised wonderful gardens as well which were a benefit for all of us to enjoy.

There was also a beautiful orchard by the garden next to the creek. One day, Eugene was appointed to watch his smaller brothers. He noticed his younger brother, Redick, was not with them. Calvin and

Eugene were in the garden very close to the creek. He looked all over for Redick but could not find him. He ran to the field where his father was cutting hay to let him know Redick was missing. His father and mother were afraid he had fallen into the creek. The water ran swift and deep. They looked everywhere, but no boy was to be found.

They had a very faithful dog. The dog also knew the child was lost. He also was out hunting. This dog found the boy asleep in some bushes, close to the orchard on the back of the creek. Like Lassie, this dog was not content to know for himself, so he ran across to where the family was, and gave them the alarm of where the boy was. He came up to them and barked continually so they followed the dog who lead them to the sleeping child. He kept barking and tried to climb up on all of them his joy was so great, and they were all so grateful for such a companion and friend.

There is a large rock on top of a mountain close by their home. They called it "Noon Rock." Eugene said he could remember his mother preparing lunch for all of them, then walking with her children up to "Noon Rock" where they enjoyed the lunch and listened to her tell Indian stories and experiences they had had living so close to old Mother Nature. These experiences contributed to Eugene's love of nature and the outdoors.

His mother was taken from him when he was ten years old and because he was the oldest much of the responsibility to care for the younger children fell on his young shoulders.

He had several narrow escapes in his life. One day when he was helping unload corn with a derrick fork, some of the corn fell off onto the ground. He got off, gathered it up, put it in a pile and was just about ready to put the hay fork in it, when the team backed the wagon. He was standing with his back up against the wagon, and it smashed him right between the wagon and the shed and knocked him out. It took about one half hour before they got him to come to.

One autumn when he was helping to dehorn cattle, one cow hooked him in his chest and one horn in his eyeball and pried his eyeball out onto his cheek. They took him to town to Mrs. Peterson, a woman doctor, and she cared for him for a couple of weeks.

Three weeks after he tore his eyeball out, he was helping thresh and his hand got caught in a pulley. His little finger was scraped, and he carried the scar throughout his life. His Aunt Martha was at the ranch cooking for the thrashers and she bandaged his hand up with coal oil as that was all they had in the house.

He remembers that when he was still young His Aunt Mae Welch gave him a birthday party which he enjoyed very much.

He had several bad diseases, among them typhoid fever for several months. One of his earliest recollections was that of being kicked by a horse. He can remember putting potatoes in the oven to bake and then coming in from the field and eating baked potatoes (his

favorite).

He attended school in Scipio, Utah. When he was in the first grade, he was given a double promotion and when he graduated from 8th grade, he had to go to Hinckley, Utah for the commencement exercises. He stayed at Alma Langstons. He was also in two or three school programs and a school play when he was about twelve years old.

He had a great love for farm life and was a good farmer and worker. He said when he got old enough his father would take him with him to the mountains to hunt their cattle which they would pasture out each summer in the mountain area. When Eugene was about 12 He rode the range alone. He climbed many high hills and may times had to get off the horse and walk and lead his horse up these steep hills. During the summer they had to check on the cattle two or three times to see how they were doing, then in the fall they had to go get the cattle off the range. This was hard work but it was enjoyable because of the beautiful mountain scenery. Eugene also helped his father milk 15 to 25 cows each day. They sold their milk to the creamery to help make a living.

He said in his father's earlier life his father had seen a bear in these canyons. Eugene said everytime he would ride up there, he would always look in this identical spot, hoping he too would see a bear.

His father had built his first log house lower down by the creek's banks. When the water raised in Scipio Lake and an overflow came down the creek and flooded out their house, his father built a new home on a hill, so they would avoid another flood. This new home was a four-roomed house, two rooms downstairs and two rooms upstairs. Lillie never liked this place, I guess it was because of the huge high mountains so close to the house. She thought it made one feel like they were fenced in, and it was so far away from a town or people.

The community held what was called a May Ride and the family went on many of these outings together. They had an enjoyable time visiting, running races, playing games, and eating under a big bowery made of cedar limbs. This place was located about half way between Scipio town and Scipio lake. Eugene used to go with his folks on hikes to Scipio lake to fish. He caught many fish which made him very happy as he loved to fish and loved to eat them also. They cooked the fish by the lake and had very enjoyable meals as a family. Eugene always followed his dad wherever he went, a trip to the field, to the hills for wood or out on the range after cattle.

In 1912, Calvin, Eugene's brother got a call to go on a mission to Tennessee. Eugene stayed home and helped his father on the farm, to keep Calvin in the mission field. When Calvin got back, he married Roxie Leavitt and brought her out to the farm to live.

In 1916, Eugene got his call to go on a mission to Texas and Missouri. He had invested in a large herd of cattle before he left, so whenever he needed money for his mission, his Dad would sell one of Gene's cows and send the money to Eugene. So Eugene kept himself in the mission

field. In those days they had the missionaries go without purse or script, so little money was needed. I guess this was to teach them to be more humble. Many days they went without food. It really was a most humbling experience. Many times they would knock at a door, and ask for food, but would be turned away. Then again some would ask them in and serve them turnip greens. One lady offered them moldy buttermilk and hard corn bread. These missionaries skimmed off the mold and soaked the hard bread in the buttermilk. He said it really tasted good to a starved body.

Eugene loved to dance before he went on his mission and always after he came back. He didn't have a car, so he would ride horseback to Fayette and Holden and Scipio to attend dances. That is how he met Sombie Miller (Pierce) at Fayette, Utah, a small town west of Gunnison. He courted her and would have married her, if her father hadn't decided that Eugene was to marry her older sister who never dated, (an old maid) so of course Eugene gave up his trips to Fayette. Like Jacob of old, he was put to the test, but he walked out and decided to leave good enough alone. The only difference here is Jacob had to work seven years for each girl. Eugene must marry the oldest or none. So Fayette became a ghost town for him after that. He got the offer of "You marry my oldest or you get out," so out he got, poor guy.

Then there was Cora Christiansen from Holden, Utah. He had quite a case on her. She was going with him when Lillie moved to Holden. Lillie stayed at Cora's home many weekends, and he would ride a horse over from Scipio to see Cora. This was before he went on his mission. Cora didn't give a snap of her finger for him. Lillie was there and saw and heard what went on. He would come and stay so late that to get to bed at all, Cora's brothers would invite him to stay all night, what was left of it. They slept in the basement. Cora and Lillie slept upstairs next to her parents room. After they had gone to bed, she carried on telling how she hated him. She just couldn't stand him.

After he went on his mission, Cora got engaged to Bill Farley of Salt Lake, a fancy dresser, and city dude. She lived in Salt Lake. Cora said to Lillie one day before she married, "Lillie it just breaks my heart to write to Gene and give him the dear John, so will you write to him and tell him the sad news?" Lillie told her "No, you write and paddle your own canoe."

In 1918, Eugene came home from his mission. Eugene's sister, Agnes, had married Cora's brother Andrew while Eugene was on his mission. She lived about two miles from Lillie and her parents up in the cedars west of Holden. While he was on his mission, Lillie had never given Gene another thought because Cora had always run him down, saying he was a sticky plaster hard to get rid of, etc.

One evening in the spring of 1922, Andrew and Agnes brought Eugene to Lillie's home to spend the evening. In those days they had no hair curlers and they used rags to wind up their hair. That night Lillie had just completed winding all her hair up in rags, when someone

knocked at their door. To quote her she said.

"Mother and I were home alone as Father and my brothers were all working at the Delta Sugar Factory. Well, when we opened the door, there stood Andrew, Agnes, and her brother, Eugene. They introduced him to Mother and I.

"After they left, Mother said, 'Lillie you look a sight with all those white rags hanging in your hair.' Well, I had forgotten all about my hair. I looked in the mirror. I was shocked, and I knew I had shocked three other people that evening. Mother said to me after they had gone, 'Lillie he will never show again.' And as I looked in the glass, I said, 'You are so right.' I looked like a wild woman from the cedars. I thought this is the cure for all things. Well, I was so very mistaken. He must have liked the wild looker, because the next evening he came back alone. He sure wanted to hitch up with something although they looked wild. It was surely like Cora had told me. I didn't like him at that time, so that's the kind you generally marry. The second night he stayed longer.

"My father and brothers were working in Delta at the Sugar Factory. They would only come home for weekends. One Saturday I saw Gene out talking with my brothers in the yard. When my brothers were ready to come to the house, they invited him to come in too. He asked if Lillie was at home. Arthur said, 'Oh yes, come on it, Misery wants company.' Well, he came in with them and I was so mad, mad, mad. He came around 3:00 p.m. and stayed until 11:00 P.M. They played games. I was sure glad my brothers were there that night.

"He came over to Holden a few weeks after that. He wanted to know if I would go with him the following Saturday to Stake Conference held at Scipio. I went but was so embarrassed. In dressing that morning he must have been in a terrible hurry, as he came to take me to conference with a pair of striped overalls hanging beneath the cuffs of an unpressed suit, which looked and made me feel it was a most miserable world. The suit didn't fit right and was bulging in the pant legs, and the dirty cuffs of his overalls were peeping out beneath his suit. I swore I would never be seen in public with him again. While I was suffering so, he wasn't one bit embarrassed. He didn't know how he really looked. All he was concerned about at that time, was to corner some girl, and I was she.

"Well, my dad liked the guy and told me there were lots of things worse in a man than dirty overalls under a suit. He also said there were worse guys you might go with than Gene Memmott. So I believed my Dad and continued to be seen with him at dances, shows, and etc. My Dad also said it's better to be seen with a guy who has overalls a speck dirty on, that to go out with a guy whose dirt is under his skin, but of course he never looked as bad as he did that one day. Boy!! did he ever need a wife to help him dress and "how.

"My father died 12 April 1923. My brothers were pallbearers and mother asked Gene to be a pallbearer too. This gave him much encouragement and he came oftener.

On the fourth of July around 9:00 A.M. a car drove into our yard. Gene had bought a car. He hadn't yet learned how to drive, so he had hired a man from Scipio, Rulon Wells, to drive for him. Up to this time, Gene had come to see me by saddle horse or horseback or buggy. He brings the driver into the house also a large bucket of green peas he had picked out of his garden that morning. He asked Mother and I to go with him into Holden that morning to the parade. We got ready and all went in to see the parade. We also attended a program afterwards. Then we drove back to the farm and mother cooked a delicious dinner with fresh green peas, etc.

"In the afternoon we all drove back to the races and ball games. Mother went with us by invitation of Gene. Mother and I were home alone again at that time. It came time to go to the dance at night. I really worried for fear he wouldn't ask Mother to go along to the dance. I knew she didn't dare stay alone out in the cedars at night. It was 11 miles out from anyone. I had made up my mind for excuse to stay home, but here came Gene and the driver and volunteered to do the evening chores, while we prepared supper. At the supper table Gene said, "Sister Jensen, hope you are not too tired to go to Holden again to watch us dance?"

"Not at all, if that's what you want," Mother said quickly. So we all went back to the dance. What I really admired in Gene that evening was the way he treated my mother. He acted like the gentleman he truly was. He never once throughout the day or evening made her feel out of place. After the dance he treated all of us to a banana split, then drove us home and they left for Scipio. Now my mother liked him as my father had. In their eyes, he was just okay.

After my father died, Gene was there to help all he could. My sister, Hulda, had been staying with us a week. Gene offered to take us to Gunnison in his buggy and team of horses as we had planned to stay with Hulda a week while the three boys, Edwin, Arthur and Harold, were to stay there and do the chores.

"That evening, Gene took me to a show in Gunnison. After we got back, he proposed to me and I accepted. He gave me a beautiful diamond ring. When I went into the bedroom I showed the ring to my mother and Hulda. Mother began to cry as if her heart would break. At that time I didn't realize how hard it was for her to lose her mate and later to hear she was to give up her baby girl as she called me.

OUR LIFE TOGETHER BY LILLIE MEMMOTT

Eugene Memmott and Lillie Jensen Memmott were married December 5, 1923 in the Manti LDS Temple. It was a stormy cold snowy day, December 4, when Eugene and I started from my home at Holden, Utah, to travel to Gunnison to visit and stay overnight with my sister Hulda and family, then leave from there home in Gunnison to go to the Temple the next morning to be married.

Our car refused to go when we got up Scipio canyon and there we were stalled in a blinding snow storm. A car passed us with two men in it. After they had passed they decided to back up to our stalled car. Eugene asked them if he could ride with them into a service station in Scipio. They said, "No but we'll take the girl," and they both got out. Eugene said to them, "How about pulling us into Scipio, we need help badly." Well, I guess they had a heart, they were freezing, they stood there rubbing their hands. Finally they got chains out of their car and fastened to our car and pulled us into Scipio town to a service station, then drove away.

It took about two hours to get it fixed. When we got to Hulda's place, we enjoyed a good hot meal she prepared for us. In the evening, Eugene took me to a show in Gunnison.

Next morning bright and early we were all up enjoying a warm breakfast and preparing to leave for the Temple in Manti which was 7 or 8 miles from Gunnison. My sister Hulda, my mother and my brother-in-law Niels P. Nielsen went to the temple too in Niels' car to witness our marriage.

After our marriage in the Temple we were very happy being in this beautiful Celestial room with loved ones sitting in the room and it felt so heavenly there that I felt the presence of angels. It was such a beautiful day, such an inspiring ceremony and such a heavenly feeling that we were both very happy.

My sister took us to her home and prepared a lovely dinner. We left her home and went to Scipio to Eugene's father's place and he had another hot dinner prepared for us. After we visited with him awhile, we drove to my mother's home. We let her off as she had rode home with us. We were preparing to leave, but Mother talked us into staying at her house as she was lonesome, so we spent our wedding night at Mother's home eleven miles out north of Holden, Utah.

The next morning, we left for Oasis, Utah where we rented a home from Enoch Gillen from December 1923, until March 1924. Then we moved into our own new two-roomed home that Eugene had built for us.

I was, I guess, the most happy young bride as I settled in my own little home, and Gene was just as happy. It was such a cute

darling little home and we both were so happy and also very thankful for a place to call our own. Gene had bought 40 acres of land from John Styler, and built this house on the property close to the road.

It was hard picking that winter. He had a few head of cows we milked so we lived mostly on bread and milk or gravy and bread.

In the spring when we moved there, Gene also planted a very large garden by the house. From this garden, we had all the vegetables we could eat at the table through the summer and also I canned so much corn, peas, tomatoes, and we pitted bushels of potatoes and carrots, so we had a good supply for the coming winter of 1924.

In this home on 22 September 1924, we had a lovely arrival come live with us. Our first baby had arrived. A beautiful little daughter that we named Alice, and oh, how welcome she was. We both just loved her to pieces.

Gene worked on this farm and we raised enough hay to feed our stock and we had more cows added to our stock, so now we had to save our pennies to buy a new cream separator, which we did. We sold milk and we also sold cream and we made enough to keep going along with the wonderful gardens which Gene always planted each spring and I filled dozens of bottles of vegetables and fruit so we always had plenty to supply our table from our storage cellar which Gene had dug and built with plenty of shelves to store the fruit and vegetables on. On the dirt floor, we had piles of potatoes, carrots, and apples. We really felt rich the second year of our marriage because of the hard labor of both of us. We felt we were making progress.

We didn't have much money, but through working the ground and bottling everything we raised, we felt happy and secure. I don't remember of a bad day, or ever feeling letdown. I loved to work. My husband loved to work and as a team, we worked and took care of everything for future use. We always had a lovely garden, thanks to that wonderful hard working mate of mine. He really could raise the most lovely gardens, and he wasn't afraid of work. He would produce it and I would put it away in bottles. And we were both so happy in doing it. Thank the Lord for the privilege of work. Hard work keeps one happy with a feeling of security. Hard work is a blessing so divine. No one ever needs to feel bored as the expression goes if they will work and use up their time in doing things which will uplift and that is good hard work, the greatest blessing given to man. And if anyone hates to work, Heaven pity him. He is a bore and is bound to be bored and he definitely needs to be bored. Work creates happiness and through work we learn to appreciate rest. What is more soul satisfying, than after a hard days labor we can rest and enjoy it. That's what creates happiness. You never see a lazy person who is really happy. They are bored, they complain a lot. Why? Because they are not enjoying work. If you want to be happy, keep working. If you want to be dumpy, keep on being lazy

and laziness will reward you with all the boredom you want.

When Alice was about one month old, she would smile up at us with such an angelic smile that it would lift our souls to heaven. Eugene in the evenings would love to sit in our old wooden rocker and sing for his babies, and he was a very good singer. They enjoyed every minute of it. So did I.

When our second baby, Harold Eugene, was born, we were all delighted. He was a boy and now we had one of each. Harold lived only two short months. He was born June 1, 1926 and buried August 2, 1926, at Oasis Cemetery. He was a big healthy looking boy whose eyes were just turning brown when he died. He contracted whooping cough and it was too much for such a little fellow to handle.

Alice was tickled pink as she would sit at the foot of my bed and hold him in her tiny little arms and say "My baby." Her little blue eyes would twinkle like stars. She really loved him, and when he died, she went outside and picked a large bouquet of flowers and brought them in and placed them on the foot of the bed where the doctor had placed him after he died.

After we came back from the cemetery, she went hunting for him all through the house and would say, "Baby, where is baby?" Well, a friend decided to give her a big doll to take his place and I am telling you she actually thought this big doll was the baby. Oh, how she loved that doll. One day while I was out of the kitchen, she had wrapped a baby blanket around it and put it in the oven to keep warm. We had a coal range and had to heat the stove every day by coal or wood. I had to bake bread one day and as I opened the oven door, there laid Alice's big doll all burned up. She had missed it, but she had forgotten what she had done with it, so that Christmas we sacrificed and bought her a big doll.

The following June 11, 1927, we received our third baby, a girl named June. Now Alice was nearly three years old, so she really enjoyed June, so did we all. She was very welcome, as she was filling in the place of our dead baby and also the heartache was being filled in.

Alice was right there when I bathed June and of course her doll had to have all it's clothes off and be put in the water too. But it was June which fascinated her the most and she would have to sit and hold her many times a day. June had a head full of brown curls. She was a pretty baby and I was so glad for her.

It was fun to see those two small daughters of ours playing house. They had a play house in the wood pile and spent many hours playing there. Alice had an imaginary friend who she said would come and visit her in her wood-pile house. She called her imaginary friend "Saggo". She would come to the house and tell me all about Saggo had been to visit with her many times through

the days. Those two girls, Alice and June, played so much together outside in the summertime.

Berdell, our fourth child, was born in this home at Oasis, Utah, December 8, 1929. We were glad for another son, especially was Gene glad for another son to bear his name. When he was first born, he looked us all over as a family. His eyes were so big and he would study each face without blinking an eye, until Gene would laugh and say, "That guy is really getting the low down on us. He is looking us over real good to see if we will be satisfactory to live with." Oh we had so many laughs over the way he would study our faces with his big brown eyes. I can still see that look.

My mother was living with us at the time Berdell was born. I remember her entering my bedroom praying for Berdell's delivery and when he did arrive she walked proudly to the bed and said, "That boy is going to fill a great mission on this earth." He has since acted as Bishop over the Oasis Ward for five years and a member of the High Council in Deseret Stake or as it is now known the West Millard Stake. Berdell liked to tease his sisters and sometimes that was a problem for the mother as well as the sisters, but like all things do, it came out in the wash. We all lived through it. Berdell got so many promises of lickings which he never got. He was so cunning he always sneaked out of them. I sure had good intentions, too.

Eugene and I worked a lot in the Oasis Ward in many positions. I would walk to Relief Society, holding a baby in my arms and a child following with it's little footsteps in the dusty road, holding onto my skirts and that was Alice and she was a good little walker, never complained, just stepped right along. She was going places, and she is still at it, going places.

While we lived in Oasis when Alice was about a year old, we went in a wagon to Scipio to dig potatoes on the ranch. We worked, visited, and had a good time together with Gene's family, then took a winter's supply of potatoes home with us.

One time we went over to Scipio in our old Model T ford. Our headlights went out on us and we had to travel home from McCormick to Oasis in the dark. It was dark as pitch that night, but Gene just kept his head on straight and never opened his mouth and he miraculously got the family home. That is one night that scared me bad, I couldn't talk either so we both drove on in silence as dark as the night.

When Alice was six years old, Eugene thought it best to move his family to Scipio, Utah, where he could help his father on the farm. We moved in March 1930, when Berdell was a little over three months old. Oh how I hated to move to Scipio, I cried everyday. I loved Oasis, I loved the people there, and the Bishop had asked me to be Primary President and I wanted to stay so bad and fill that calling, but couldn't. It hurt so bad.

While in Oasis, Gene also worked in many positions in the church.

Calvin came to Oasis and helped us move. I didn't feel one bit happy about making that move. I felt we should stay where we were. The reason we were moving was because Gene was homesick to move back to Scipio, so he could be close to help his father on the farm. All through my life I have felt it was a mistake to move to Scipio. We were doing fine in Oasis and getting a good start. We had a lovely home and lawn, flowers, trees all around the place and it was home sweet home to me. I never felt so happy in Scipio, but made the best of it. It seemed like we were much poorer over there. Gene worked at the ranch every day for his father and Calvin and we got nothing until it was quite discouraging all the way through.

In the spring, on March 13, 1932, we had another son born named Melvin. He was a hard boy to bring into this world. I don't think he liked the looks of the world here as he was so slow getting here. And he had to come all by himself as the doctor or nurse had neither arrived. They came shortly after his birth. He was a 'blue baby' as the cord was wrapped around his neck three times. He was blue for a week or so and we were so frightened. He was a nice looking young man just as his two year old brother was and of course we were very proud parents now of our four lovely children, two boys and two girls all full of mischief as well as loads of fun teasing and merry making in our home. As Melvin grew older he loved to tease especially did he like to tease Inga Mae.

Our sixth child, Grant, was a cute healthy baby just like the rest of them. He grew up to love bugs and snakes. Not only that but would just love to torment me with the pesty things. It was nothing to see Grant coming into the house and sit down with a water snake around his neck. Then he would try to put the terrible thing around my neck. Grant was such a tease.

Our seventh child was a girl we named Inga Mae. She was named after her grandmother Inga Lisa, who asked me to name my next girl after her. Inga has had much sickness in her life. When she was born, she had a bowel hemorrhage. When four years old she had a severe case of Pneumonia. When eight years old she had another case of pneumonia as well as a broken elbow. When she was 13 years old she had a severe case of Bright's disease, but was healed from all these bad effects through faith and administration of the Priesthood. In spite of ill health she has always been a good worker.

Our eighth child, Veola, was born before the doctor could get there. I had a terrible hemorrhage and nearly lost my life, but the doctor got to Scipio from Fillmore just in time to save my life. Veola also was a beautiful baby.

Our ninth child, Devon, arrived with big blue eyes, medium brown hair. When Devon was two years old we moved to Sugarville.

When we first moved to Scipio, we were living in a rented house owned by Zella Martin. It was located in the northwest part of town and Alice walked several blocks alone to school. It was really hard picking while we lived here. Many times I couldn't do my washing as I had no soap and I never had money. I needed to wash so bad one day. I felt blue and as I crossed the street to get a bucket of water from the neighbors, (we had no well on the place, so had to carry it from the neighbors to our house.)

My neighbor was Daisy Walch. I told her I sure needed to wash, but had no soap. She said, "Maybe I can help you out and she gave me two bars of homemade soap. I was tickled to peices and went home and crossed that street several times again with a bucket in each hand to get enough water to heat for my washing. Was I tickled! Now I could wash. Daisy was a good neighbor and helped me out so much when I was in need. Bless her. It was then that I learned the art of making soap out of scraps of fat from animals we butchered, so from then on we supplied our own soap.

As soon as he could manage it, Eugene built a lovely home from logs he cut and hauled mostly by himself. He would go to the canyons and cut logs and bring them home on a wagon to the sawmill they had then in Scipio. He hired the sawmill to saw them and he dug his own basement, a full one. Then he built the house on top. When he got it up aways, his cousin John Frank Memmott, a most wonderful man came and helped him finish the house. He never missed a day after he started coming but stayed right at Gene's side until it was finished. He took no pay for it.

Lars Jensen was hired to help put in the windows and doors. No family was as thankful and happy as ours was when we could move into our new home which was cozy and warm. We had been living in tents on the lot while the house was being built, so we appreciated a warm house to be in. We moved from the tents to the house on December 8 and the next morning when we awoke from our warm beds in the house, we found our tents had blown down and covered with the fresh snow which had fallen during the night. Gene built the house on a lot that was deeded to him which was the lot of John Memmott and Julia Wilson. They had lived there. They had their house at the top of the lot.

Once again here, Gene used most of the land to grow wonderful gardens. I am sure Alice, June, Berdell and Melvin can remember going into that garden to pick peas, for me to put into bottles as well as to eat at our table. Eugene also cut and hauled fence posts to make a living for the growing family.

When Alice and June were in elementary school we lived just a half of a block from the school and they came home everyday for their lunch. I had nothing to feed thm but clabbermilk. They would eat a bowl of clabbermilk and bread and butter and go back

to school. I don't think they have eaten clabbermilk since, but they knew it was all there was to eat, so they ate it but never complained. I've often said, if people want a taste of poverty, all they need to do is move to Scipio. They'll never fail to get it.

Our older children had to be bussed to school in Fillmore to the high school. They had a school for the smaller children in Scipio.

While we lived at Scipio, Eugene's father got kicked in the stomach by a horse. At midnight Calvin's boy, Ralph, came knocking at our door saying Grandpa Memmott was dying. It was raining hard. Gene went out in the rain, hitched his team to the wagon, and he and Ralph left for the ranch. When he got there, he could see his father was pretty low. So he hauled him to Scipio and sent for a doctor from Fillmore. The doctor said nothing could be done for him. He died at 12:00 noon that day after.

Not all was bad about living in Scipio. I'm sure all the older children remember when we took a ride in a wagon to the farm out by the gap as they used to call it. Once we went to Scipio lake and cooked a big dinner which sure tasted good. We hardly ever got a chance to go any place so we were glad for an outing which were few. Once or twice we went over Lone Cedar mountain to visit my sister Hulda. That was fun if we were in a wagon, but with a car a little scary.

In Scipio, Gene was called as genealogy chairman and was responsible to get a bus load to ride to the Manti Temple twice a month. Many would promise, but back out the night before we should go, so Gene would come home discouraged and I would say "I know how to fill up two of the empty bus seats." He would ask how. "Well," I said "I can go and we'll take one of the older girls along to tend the baby." I nursed my babies, so I would have to take them along too, so we did that. Alice and June took turns to go over and tend the baby on the Temple lawns and between sessions, I would nurse the baby, so we helped fill up the bus, or Gene would have had to pay for all the empty seats. That way I got to go which made me very happy and the girls got a chance to get away on a trip.

I am so proud of my ten wonderful children and I know Eugene is too. Each baby I gave birth to, as soon as it was born and was lying in my arms Eugene would come in and kneel by my bed and give me a big hug and kiss and say, "Aren't we glad for this lovely child," I knew he appreciated and loved his family and was very happy for each child that came and I know he appreciated me for bearing his children. Those ten children have been and are the joy of our lives. Gene loved children just like I do. We are so glad and thankful we've got them as each one of them is a very choice and lovely spirit.

When we were first married, I found out what a fine man Eugene really was. He was choice. He was a very considerate loving man. He was kind and always willing to help with the housework, and if I was sick, he was right by my side to help me all he could and seemed so concerned. And when the children came, he was just as concerned over them, and was up helping me care for them at nights. And I never heard a word of complaint from him, never, he just never complained, and he was always there ready to help out when he saw he was needed. He was a good man.

We stayed in Scipio for a few more years then moved to Sugarville, Utah, 11 miles northwest of Delta in 1942. Uncle Harold was moving from his farm to a larger one and he had made plans for Gene to run the Greathouse place as it was called, so we moved there. He worked hard here too, but we found we got along much better financially. It was while living here that our youngest child, Glenda, was born. The older children attended high school in Delta where Alice graduated. She moved to Manti to work in the parachute plant during the war. June later went to live with Alice in Manti and graduated from Manti. Then she came home and lived with us until her marriage.

Gene acted as superintendant of the Sunday School in Sugarville for years. He also served in that capacity in Oasis and Scipio wards for most of his married life. He has also served as genealogical chairman most of his married life. He served as 1st counselor in the Elder's Quorum. Acted as Superintendant of the YMMIA and filled two missions. One of those missions we served together since it was a stake mission. We were set apart 3 Dec. 1950 and released 15 Dec 1952.

In 1944, we moved to the Charlie William's place in Oasis, Utah, and later in 1946 to the Allred place on Cropper Lane in the Oasis ward. In 1949, we moved back to Sugarville and in July 1952, we had our house from Scipio moved to it's present location in Sugarville. We moved into it in October 1952. Nine years later in October 1961, we moved to 411 Penney Avenue in Salt Lake City, Utah in order to be close to the Temple and do work for the dead. In 1964, we moved to 576 East 39th South, Salt Lake City, Utah, just one block from where Glenda and Richard lived.

In 1953, Gene discovered he had sugar diabetes. He was extremely blessed, however. He had pretty good health and worked hard on farms up until two years before his death. In 1961, he retired and moved to Salt Lake City, Utah, where he and I worked in the Salt Lake Temple for seven months. He took pneumonia the followoing spring of 1962 along with the diabetes. He lost control of his legs and couldn't walk. He had the big toe on his right foot amputated in the year 1963. He had a lot of faith and was administered to many times. He was in and out of the LDS Hospital for two years or more before his death on 20 July 1964. During the last two years of his life, he could not walk. He was bed-fast. He bore it all very patiently.

My greatest desires in my life was to raise a family who would be religious and have high ideals. Gene's desires for this was the same as mine. We both tried to be righteous and loved the church and were desirous of our children to be the same. We were both so happy when each child desired and was worthy of a temple marriage. No greater joy comes to parents that to have righteous children.

MEMORIAL OBITUARY

Entered into Eternal Rest Monday July 20, 1964

EUGENE MEMMOTT

Eugene Memmott, 75, 576 East 39th South, died Monday at 11:15 p.m. in a Salt Lake hospital after a long illness.

Born July 10, 1889, Scipio, Millard County, to James Ammon and Susan Agnes Ivie Memmott. Married Lillie Jensen, December 5, 1923, in the Manti Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Fulfilled Central States Mission 1916-1918, two year stake mission Deseret Stake; Sunday School superintendant in three wards, ward YMMIA superintendent, geneological chairman, temple worker, ward teacher. Moved from Delta to Salt Lake City in 1961.

Survivors: widow, Salt Lake City, sons, Berdell, Oasis, Millard County, Grant, Stockton, Tooele County; Melvin, Devon, both Salt Lake City; daughters, Mrs. Frank (Alice) Adams, Kearns, Mrs. Carroll (Veola) Hansen, Mrs. Richard (Glenda) Black, both Salt Lake City; Mrs Eugene (June) Losee, Sugarville, Millard county, Mrs. Alden (Inga Mae) Shurtz, Cedar City; 28 grandchildren; brother, Calvin, Scipio, sisters, Mrs Betty Stanley, Nephi; Mrs. Agnes Christiansen, Holden, Millard county.

Funeral, Thursday 1 p.m. Sugarville ward chapel. Friends may call Wednesday from 7 to 10 p.m. at the Nickle Mortuary, Delta, and Thursday one hour before services at the chapel. Burial Oasis Cemetery.

Albion, Wash, March 17, 1923.

Miss Lillie Jensen.

Dear Friend!—

I'll write you a few lines to let you know I returned home, all OK. Some cold day it was! I met my Father on the way after his boy.

Well I am and your Brothers would leave you about me when I was gone. Well if they hear my Brother and Father I pity you as my Bro. has had one continual string of questions flying after me ever since he has been where

I was since I arrived home. But I have tried my own so far. When he get to inquisitive I say well is it information fair after or not. Well I suppose you will be tired reading this.

I pray that God our Heavenly Father will guide you and that we might know his will concerning us and our friend ship that we might see clearly, and judge rightly the things pertaining to our future life, joy, and happiness. That was my thought not he lead by blind

guides and receive our
lives. but that we might
be prompted by Gods Holy
spirit to quicken the
man of ill eternal.

may our Faith ever grow
in God our Heavenly Father
that we will always call
on him thanking him for
his loving kindness to us always
and for the strength of his
all powerful arm in the
battle of life for truth and
richness. Write me along later and tell
me all the news.

Will close praying Gods
richest Blessings upon you
I remain your true

Friend,
Ans. Scipio,
Eugene Bennett.

Scipio, Utah.

July 6th 1923

Miss Lillie Sensen.

My Dear sweetheart

It is with great pleasure
that I sit down to night
and answer your most
kind and ever welcome
letter I received some
time ago.

Dear one you dont
know how happy and
good it makes me feel
to receive such kind
and loving letters, as
you write, written from
the bottom of your

generous and loving men
of every good. To ever
lead ^{and} my dear one
with health and strength
of body and mind, and
with that pure and holy
love which we most
prize for each other.
May God bless us and
teach us to love one another
and to love our fellowmen
and above all ~~love~~ God
that we might receive
of his holy Spirit that
he might lead us into all
truth. May he strengthen
our memory broaden our
intellect and quicken our
understanding that we
might be able to comfort
soul and understand all
things pertaining to the

Scipio, Utah.
July 31, 1922.
Miss Lillie Jensen.
Solomon Utah.
Dearest sweet heart,
I take great pleasure
in answering your ever
kind and loving letter.
which I received some
time ago.
I hope that enjoy my
visit with you and Pearl at the
old place, that was a
very nice pleasure not
and had ever with and
also, I hope enjoyed
your visit with me

-2-
picking cherries and peas.
Well Sweet Heart I returned
home Monday Morning about
seven thirty safe and sound.
It has been raining here
all after noon It is
shone a dandy on our
born crop. We have got
about half of our grain
cut.

Well Dearest Sweet Heart:
I would like to be able
to compose poetry, that
I might be able to
send you a token of
love in return to yours
May God bless you dear
one. with health and
strength of body and mind
And may joy and happiness
be your lot. and may

-3-

such roses bloom beneath
your feet, as will make
this earthly life into your
a garden sweet. May
you ever be blessed
with peace & merriment.
And enjoy God's blessings
which to is all good
and kind.

And May we ever
Pray to our Father in
Heaven for his divine
guidance day by day.
That we might walk
in the straight and
narrow way.
Which leads to life ever
lasting.

I pray God to bless You
and I that we may
always thrive and live
hundreds of years to keep.

cheerest heart: when as you
saw, in the storm world's
midway day and glory rears.

may God and glory rest.
 Afflcted Dear One of mine
 before hoping to see you
 soon with sincerest
 regards to you and also
 Mother and all

id remain with a sense
of love and devotion
towards every sweet heart
O. W. B. B.

No. X0.X0 White Door

Apr 11. 1891

Sept. 3 1923.

Miss. Willie Jensen.
Halden, Wash.

My. Heart sweet Heart.

It is with great pleasure
I write you a few lines
this evening in answer to
your most welcome and
glowing letter. I arrived home
all right. I took Bessie home
to day. It was shore a
long cold trip. and lonesome
part of the way back. When
I brought up with a man
travelling making his way to
California, he handed me for
a note, he had liked

-2-
in Texas. and had moved
to California, about two years
ago. He had been up in
the State of Washington. working
had took sick and was not
able to work so was leaving
it back home. He had stayed
over in Salt Lake City, a few
days in asking him what
he thought of the City, he
said it was the most beautiful
city he had ever seen, and
in our conversation he brought
up the subject of religion.
He seemed to be curious
about the Gospel so it is
taught by the latter day
Saints, I had a great
opportunity to preach the
Gospel to him, I preached
all the way home and

-3-
before he left me he
said he was going to
bring his family back
through this part of the
country and learn more
about our teachings of the
Gospel. He seemed to
be a very nice man
I arrived home about
seven. Then had to take
the water at seven thirty
well sweet heart it is
getting late. I am sleepy
and tired, so will be
asking our Father in Heav-
en to ever bless you dear wife
Health and strength and a
rich portion of His Holy
Spirit to guide you and
be bright.

May we ever be
thankful and true to the
cause we love. Working
and toiling ever clad
with God's spirit, that
quicks us a night, that
we might perceive
that great reward of
eternal life in the glorious
kingdom of God to abide
for ever and ever.
Good night sweetest heart
With love from
Your sweet heart
Gladie.
Write soon.

Gladie Mack

Oct 24 1923

Miss. Little Seneca,
My Dear sweet heart. I will
now write you a few lines
in answer to your kind and
loving letter I received some
time ago, I should say I
will excuse paper, now
glad you sent the order
blank, but have been
unable to get any money
yet, but got the promise
of some about \$300.00. About the
first of the hope he comes
through, I promised enough
from copying and paper
to send for all but the
Broadway order so will
send ~~the~~ those orders off.

-2-

Tonight, It has shore been
 some bad stormy weather
 over here I want to stay
 home long enough to help
 get up the potatoes, we
 will be through by Saturday
 noon, then I will prepare
 to go to Oasis about
 Monday and make
 preparation to build us
 a home, Well sweetheart
 I stayed to Andrews till
 day light as my brake
 was not very good and
 I did not like to go down
 the Canyon I arrived next
 morning before sun up all ok.
 The stake presidency was over
 Sunday to talk to us and
 held Ward Conference. Shore
 had a fine meeting

-3-

I shore enjoyed it.
 hope you want to meeting
 and enjoyed your self.
 Well my darling news
 is scarce out here to
 night.
 Praying our dear
 Father in Heaven to bless
 our dear parents and comfort
 them, and to bless you
 and I dear one that we
 might be able to do our
 duty to our God our parents
 and our fellow men,
 I remain with true love
 and devotion
 Yours for ever
 Eugene

PERSONAL RECORD

Name in full <u>Eugene Mammott</u>		
Father's name <u>James Ammon Mammott</u>		
Mother's Maiden name <u>Susan Agnes Ivie</u>		
When born (day, month, year) <u>10, July 1889</u>		
Where born (town, county, state) <u>Scipio, Millard, Utah</u>		
When blessed (day, month, year) <u>3, Oct. 1889</u>		
By whom <u>Jacob Croft</u>		
When baptized (day, month, year) <u>1, July 1899</u>		
Where baptized <u>Scipio, Millard, Utah in a creek.</u>		
Baptized by <u>William R. Thompson</u>		
When confirmed <u>1, July 1899</u> By whom <u>Peter Nielson</u>		
Priesthood ordinations:		
Office <u>Deacon</u>	By whom <u>F. L. Wasden</u>	Date <u>13, Dec. 1904</u>
Office	By whom	Date
Office	By whom	Date
Office <u>Elder</u>	By whom <u>Orvil L. Thompson</u>	Date <u>24, Jan. 1916</u>
Office <u>Seventy</u>	By whom <u>Rufus K. Hardy</u>	Date <u>26, May 1940</u>
Office <u>High Priest</u>	By whom <u>Willard Stephensen</u>	Date <u>27, Dec. 1953</u>
Married to <u>Lillie Ingaborg Jensen</u>	Date <u>5, Dec. 1923</u>	
Where married <u>Manti Temple, Sanpete</u>	by <u>Lewis R. Anderson Sr.</u>	
Where endowed <u>Salt Lake Temple, Salt Lake, Utah</u>	Date <u>18, Oct. 1916</u>	
Where sealed <u>Manti Temple, Sanpete, Utah</u>	Date <u>5, Dec. 1923</u>	
To whom (husband or wife) <u>Lillie Ingaborg Jensen</u>		
Patriarchal blessing by <u>Anthony Stephensen</u>	Date <u>13, Mar. 1923</u>	
Departed for mission to <u>Set apart as servant of the Lord</u>	Date <u>17, Oct. 1916</u>	
<u>Central States</u>	Date <u>18, Oct. 1916</u>	
When returned	<u>10, July 1918</u>	
Special appointments		
Where died <u>Salt Lake LDS Hospital</u>	Date <u>20 July 1964</u>	
Where buried <u>Oasis, Millard, Utah</u>	Date <u>23 July 1964</u>	

IMPORTANT EVENTS

List below and on the reverse side items such as schools attended, vocation and business activities,

Church positions, places of residence, special talents and interests, unusual and faith promoting experiences, travel, genealogical and temple work. Church leaders and other outstanding characters you have met, etc.

1889, 10 July birth of Eugene Memmott at Scipio, Utah on the ranch.

3 Oct 1889, Blessed by Jacob Croft.

1899, 1 July, Baptized in a creek at Scipio, Utah by William R. Thompson
Confirmed by Peter Nielson.

1907, Apr graduated from school. Went to Hinckley, Utah to commencement
exercised. I stayed at Alma Langton's.

1916, 24 Jan 1916 ordained an Elder by Orvill L. Thompson

17 Oct set apart as a Servant of the Lord.

18 Oct Endowed in Salt Lake LDS Temple and departed for LDS mission
to the Central States Mission.

1918, 10 July, returned home from mission.

1923, 13 Mar Patriarchal blessing by Anthony Stephenson

5 Dec married to Lillie Jensen in Manti Temple by Lewis Anderson Sr.

1924, Jan set apart as ward teacher in Oasis ward.

1927, Jan set apart as 1st ass. in Oasis Sunday School Supt.

1928, Sept Supt. of Sunday school.

1931, released as ward teacher. Moved to Scipio, Utah. Set apart as ward
teacher in Scipio. Have been ward teacher nearly rest of life.

1934, Genealogy Committee *Chairman*

1939, 1st Counselor of Elder's Quorum.

1940, 26 May 1940 ordained a Seventy by Rufus K. Hardy.

1943, June Sugarville Ward Sunday School Supt.

1945, Sept YMMIA Supt.

1948, Oasis, Genealogy Committee

1950, 19 Apr Did my mother and father's sealing work and was sealed to them

3 Dec set apart as Stake missionary by June W. Black.

1952, 1 June set apart as Sugarville ward Genealogy chairman.

15 Dec released from Stake Mission.

1953, 27 Dec 1953 ordained High Priest by Willard Stephenson

1957, 27 Jan 1957 set apart as second counselor in Sugarville Sunday
school

1961 and 1962 fall and spring went to Salt Lake to live and did temple
work until in April when I contracted pneumonia and became so ill
that I spent from May 13 to May 30 in the LDS Hospital. Am still
recovering from this.

A Tribute to Eugene Memmott
By his wife Lillie J. Memmott

A great man in Israel lived his life well,
Has passed on the story will tell
He secured while here, a strong family bond
of them he was extremely fond.

While young, he the gospel principles were taught
To others, he the devine gospel taught.
Many miles he walked thru Texas and Missouri,
Preaching the gospel thru that territory.

Was his faith weak, no indeed,
Many days found him in sore need.
At many a door, he was turned away,
Hungry and cold he knelt to pray.

He was alert, his faith was strong,
Dusty road, he traveled the hours long.
To a humble hut he came at the end of the road,
It was a poor widow's delapidated abode.

He asked for lodging and for food,
He was hungry, in a tired mood.
He was welcomed, she had not much to give
She was willing to share, to live and let live.

So she shared her mouldy buttermilk,
Two Mormon Elders whose hearts did melt.
Her home was humble, she dressed in rags
Welcomed them in, as she took their bags.

Her heart full of love she was generous and kind
She prepared a bed, the best she could find.
Two Elders in meekness and gratitude bowed.
While blessings on her, they did endow.

They now felt happy the evening more bright,
They taught her the glorious gospel light.
Which she in meekness did accept,
A Book of Mormon presented before they left.

Two years he traveled without purse or script.
Endured enough hardship to make one flip.
Staunch and true, he plodded along,
Filling men's hearts with faith and song.

Even bloodhounds chased him down,
In an unlighted church house he was found.
Lying on a bench, trying to rest,
Ordered away to jail, as a pest.

In jail he received coffee and a crust of bread,
Only this allowance he was fed.
He left the coffee, but ate the bread,
Said his prayers, and went to bed.

Next morning he was turned loose,
Found no complaint, in teaching the truth.
The officers willingly let him go,
He trudged along, his spirits low.

Through it all he didn't complain,
Again he wandered down a country lane.
His heart was heavy, his feet did ache,
The sun bore down, his hide did bake.

On he went with hope and faith so strong,
Upholding the right, correcting the wrong.
Had many heart aches, was often blue,
Hard experiences, he truly passed through.

He was close to God, God was close to him,
As he taught and sang the gospel hymn.
Two years of missionary work, he performed,
With a firm testimony, he felt well armed.

He was well prepared, to finish out God's work
Accepted jobs and never shirked,
Obedient to law, a wife he sought,
Before long in matrimony's bond was caught.

As years rolled on and on,
Children came, making the family bond strong.
These healthy children, numbered ten,
He took all the good Lord would send.

Rearing his family, he did very well,
He worked and struggled, as you can tell.
Never a word of complaint, did we hear,
He worked, he sweat, without grudge or fear.

He never had time for very much fun,
He niggared, he slaved, from sun til sun.
He was noble, honest and true.
Only the best, the very best we knew.

God bless his memory and his family.

No one will wear a crown in Heaven,
Unless he was a crossbearer in earth life.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE

To all to whom this may be presented.

THE
EUGENE
MINIST

This Certificate that the bearer
is in full faith and fellowship with the

Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and that by its General Authorities he has been duly
ordained a member of said Church with authority to preach the Gospel and administer in all the
ordinances thereof pertaining to his office and calling. And we will all men to give him to his
teachings as a servant of God and to assist him in his words and labors in whatever things he
may need.

Joseph A. Smith
Arthur H. Lund
Charles W. Penrose

First Presidency of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

Walt Whitely Webb, October 17th, 1916.

ONLY A PRAYER

Dedicated to Eugene Memmott,
By Nancy Memmott

Into this world of grief and woe,
Into this world 'neath heaven below,
Came Dad--a challenge to us all
Came Dad--strong and stalwart to his call.

He was sent to show some the way,
He was sent determined to obey.
His ambitions began as a child,
His ambitions were strong, never mild.

How like the Christ child we could compare,
With his kindness and love and a death hard to bear
His values, his wealth in knowledge, could not be beat,
That's what made Dad's life here so sweet.

His mission wasn't long, but wonders he performed
His sweet soul and spirit could not be harmed.
It takes some of us a lifetime, but took Dad just a while
As he went along his way, Everything was done with a smile.

Perhaps he knew and was wise than we thought,
Because he took home with him 100 times more than he brought.
We are sent here to prove ourselves, to show our maker what can be done,
What we take back with us, shows what there, we will become.

How happy he must be now as he goes about his duties there
Without the worldly problems, troubles and care.
Dad has no worries, for his life has been complete
He has filled his family and friends with memories so sweet.

For Dad a high standard and goal has been set,
Before he left, and with our maker met.
To love, obey, labor and righteously strive,
This was Dad's own way of life.

So let's go on our way and be better than ever before,
He set an example and slipped quietly thro' the door.
He's not really far away, only a whisper, a prayer
If we ready ourselves, we too, can meet him there.

MISSIONARY CERTIFICATE

Go All to Whom This Day Be Presented:

This Certifies, that the bearer, Elder

Eugene Bennett

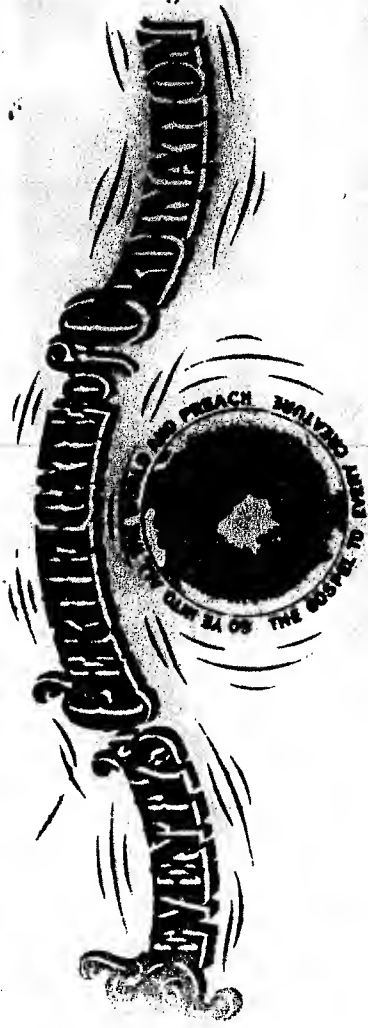
who is in full faith and fellowship with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, has been duly called and set apart as a missionary of said Church, with authority to preach the Gospel and administer all the ordinances thereof pertaining to his office and calling. And we invite all men to give heed to his teachings as a servant of God, and to assist him in his travels and labors, in whatsoever things he may need.

James C. Black

President of *Deseret* Scale

Dated *Dec. 3, 1950*

Eugene MEMMOTT



This Certifies that EUGENE MEMMOTT

was ordained a Seventy in the Church of Jesus Christ
of Latter Day Saints by Rufus K. Hardy
on the 25th day of May A.D. 1940 and
is therefore authorized to officiate in all the duties
pertaining to said office and calling

By Authority of The First Seven Presidents of the Seventy
this 3rd day of June A.D. 1940

Attest
By Sylvester S. Wells President
Lyndell White Secretary No. 15567

Certificate of Ordination to the

Authorized Priesthood

This Certifies that

Eugene Memmott

Of the Luganville Ward in Deseret Stake
Was Ordained A High Priest

In the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
Dec. 27, 1953 By Willard M. Stephens
A High Priest In Said Church
Given Office in Priesthood

Warren Underwood

President High Priest Quorum

Attest Glen H. Seegmiller
Quorum Secretary